THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

IN SGAU KAREN.

Translated by F. Mason

॥ လံၢ် တၢ် အၢၣ် လိၤ အိ လိၤ အ သိ ॥

2d Edition.—4000.

MAULMAIN,
AMERICAN MISSION PRESS.
THOS. S. RANNEY.

1850.

။လင်္ကာအမည်။

မေးသဲ	မေး	၁
မာ်ကူး	မာ်	၇၂
လူးကဉ်	လူး	၁၁၆
ယိုးဟာဉ်	ယိုး	၁၀၈
တာ်မာဖိမားတာ်	မားတာ်	၂၄၆
ရိုခ့	ရို	၃၁၇
ကရုံဉ်သူး။၁။	ကရုံဉ်။၁	၃၄၈
ကရုံဉ်သူး။၂။	ကရုံဉ်။၂	၃၀၂
ကလားတံ	ကလား	၄၀၂
ဒဲ့းဖ့းရူး	ဒဲ့း	၄၁၃
ဖံလံးပံး	ဖံလံး	၄၂၄
ကလိုးစဲ	ကလိုး	၄၃၂
သ့ားစားလနုံ။၁။	သ့ား။၁	၄၄၀
သ့ားစားလနုံ။၂။	သ့ား။၂	၄၄၇
တံးမသ့ား။၁။	တံး။၁	၄၅၁
တံးမသ့ား။၂။	တံး။၂	၄၆၁*
တံတူး	တံ	၄၆၈*
ဖံးလ့မိုဉ်	ဖံး	၄၇၃*
ဒ့ားတြီး	ဒ့ား	၄၈၁*
ယားကိုဉ်	ယား	၄၇၄
ဝ့ားတ ရူး။၁။	ဝ့ား။၁	၄၈၃
ဝ့ားတ ရူး။၂။	ဝ့ား။၂	၄၉၂
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၁။	ယိုး။၁	၄၉၇
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၂။	ယိုး။၂	၅၀၅
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၃။	ယိုး။၃	၅၀၆
ယူဒး	ယူ	၅၀၈
တာ်လိုဉ်ဖျါ	လိုဉ်	၅၁၀

။တ၀်သးခုအကစိ၎်လၢဃရံးအဂ့၀်။

၁။စီးယိၢ်ဟၢ်ကွဲးဝဲ။

၁

၁ လၢထံးလၢသိန့်, တ၀်ကလု၀်နှ၎်အိ၎်ဝဲ, ဒီးတ၀်ကလု၀်နှ၎်အိ၎်ဝဲဒီး
၂ ယွၢ်,ဒီးတ၀်ကလု၀်နှ၎်မ့၀် ယွၢ်လီၢ်။– အဝဲနှ၎်အိ၎်ဒီးယွၢ်လၢထံးလၢ သိ
၃ လီၢ်။–ကယၢ်တ၀်ခဲ လၢ၁်ခဲဆ့အံၢ်ကဲထိ၎်လၢ အစုပ္ပၢ်, ဒီးတ၀် လၢအကဲ
ထိ၎်နှ၎်,တကဲထိ၎်ဘ၎်လၢအစုပ္ပၢ်ဒီး,တအိ၎်ဘ၎်နီ့တမံၢ်ဘ၎်။ ။
၄ လၢအပ္ပၢ်နှ၎်, တ၀်မ့ အိ၎်ဝဲ, ဒီးတ၀်မ့ နှ၎်, မ့၀်ပ့ၢ် ကညီအ တ၀်ကပီၢ်။–
၅ ဒီးတ၀်ကပီၢ် နှ၎် ကပီၢ် ထိ၎်လၢတ၀် ခံးကျ၀်, ဒီးတ၀်ခံးနှ၎်တ တ့ၢ်လိ၁်
ဘ၎်အီၢ်ဘ၎်။
၆ မ့ၢ်လၢအဘ၎်တ၀်မၢလီၢ်အီၢ်လၢ ယွၢ်အအိ၎်နှ၎်,အိ၎်ဝဲ တဂၢ်,အမံၢ်
၇ မ့၀်စီၢ်ယိၢ်ဟၢ်လီၢ်။– ဒ်ီးသိးပ့ၢ်ခဲလၢ၁်ကစ့ၢ်ကွ့ၢ်နှ၁်ကွ့ၢ်တ၀်လၢ အီၢ်ဒီး
အဝဲတဂၢ်နှ၎်,ဟဲလၢပ့ၢ်အ့ၢ်အသးအလီ၀်,ဒ်ီးသိးအကအ့ၢ်အ သးလၢ
၈ တ၀်ကပီၢ်အဂ့၀်လီၢ်။– အဝဲနှ၎်တ မ့၀်ဘ၎်တ၀်ကပီၢ်နှ၎်ဘ၎်။မ့၀် (အဟဲ
၉ ဝဲ)ဒ်ီးသိးအကအ့ၢ်အသးလၢတ၀်ကပီၢ်နှ၎်အဂ့၀်လီၢ်။–တ၀်လၢအ ရ:ကပီၢ်ထိ၎်ကယၢ်ပ့ၢ်ကညီၢ်လၢအဟဲထိ၎်လၢ ဟိ၎်ခ်ိ၎်ချ၀ အံၢ်မ့၀်တ၀်ကပီၢ်
နှ၎်အနီ၀်လီၢ်။
၁၀ အိ၎်ဝဲလၢ ဟိ၎်ခ်ိ၎်; ဒီးဟိ၎်ခ်ိ၎် ကဲထိ၎် လၢအစုပ္ပၢ်, ဒီးဟိ၎်ခ်ိ၎် တ
၁၁ သ့ဉ်ညါဘ၎် အီၢ်ဘ၎်။– ဟဲလီၢ်ဝဲဆူ အလီ၀်ဒ၎်ဝဲ, ဒီး အပ့ၢ်ဒ၎်ဝဲ တတ့ၢ်
၁၂ လိ၁်ဘ၎်အီၢ်ဘ၎်။– ဖဒ၎်ပ့ၢ် လၢအတ့ၢ်လိ၁်အီၢ်,လၢအစ့ၢ်ကွ့ၢ်နှ၁်ကွ့ၢ်
အမံၢ်တဖ၎်နှ၎်, ဟ့ဉ်ဝဲလၢ အ ဒ် အကဒီၢ်ဒ်ီးသိး အကကဲဝဲလၢယွၢ်အ ဒ်
၁၃ လီၢ်။–ပ့ၢ်တဖ၎်နှ၎်တ့မ့၀်ဘ၎်အအိ၎်ဖ့ဉ်လၢတ၀်သ့ဉ်ဘ၎်,လၢတ၀်ညှ၎်
အသးဘ၎်,လၢပ့ၢ်ကညီအသးဘ၎်။မ့၀်လၢယွၢ်လီၢ်။
၁၄ တ၀်ကလု၀်နှ၎် ကဲထိ၎်ဝဲလၢတ၀် ညှ၎်, ဒီးလၢပ့ၢ်ဝဲ ဒီးတ၀်ဘ့ၢ်းတ၀်
ဖ့ဉ်ဒီးတ၀်မ့၀်တ၀်တီဒီး,အိ၎်ဝဲလၢပကျ၀်, ဒီးပထံ၎်ဘ၎်လၢအလၢကပီၢ်
လီၢ်ဂ၁်လၢပ၀်အဖိ ခ့ါတဂၢ်ဃီအလၢကပီၢ်လီၢ်။
၁၅ စီၢ်ယိၢ်ဟၢ်အ့ၢ်အသးလၢအဂ့၀်ဒီးကိးပသ့ထိ၎်ဒီးစ်ံးဝဲ,ပ့ၢ်အံၢ်မ့၀်ပ့ၢ်

Johannes/ John / Évangile selon Jean

လားယခံး, ပှၤဟဲလားယလိၢ်ခံတဂၤနှဉ်, အိဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲလားယမ်ဉ်ညါလိၤ။
၁၆ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, အိဉ် ဆိနှ်ၢ်ယၤ တက့ၢ်လိၤ။– ဒီးပဝဲဒဉ်ခဲ လာဉ်အံၤ,ပနှ်ၢ်
ဘဉ်လံတၢ်လာ အတၢ်လာအတၢ်ပှဲၤအပူၤ, ဒီး တၢ်ဘျုး လာတၢ်ဘျုး
၁၇ အဖိခ်ိဉ်လံ။ ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တၢ်ဟ့ဉ် လိၤတၢ်ထိဉ်တၢ်သိလာခ်ိၤ
ဓိၤ ၍,မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဘျုးတၢ်ဖ့ဉ်, ဒီးတၢ်မ့ၢ် တၢ်တိနှ်ဉ်, အိဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲလာယ့ဉ်
၁၀ ဃရုံးလိၤ။–, ပှၤတ ထံဉ်ဘဉ် ယ့ၤနီ တခ်ိဉ်ဒ့ိတ ဂၤဘဉ်။ အဖိခ့ါတဂၤ
ဃိအိဉ်လာပၢ်အသးနၢ်ပှၢ်နှဉ်,လိဉ်ဖျါထိဉ်လံအိၤလံ။
၁၉ ဒီးလာပှၤယ့ဒၤ ဖိတဖဉ်မၢ လိၤပှၤလ့ၢ်တၢ်အဖ့ိဉ်, ဒီးပှၤလ့ၤဝံတဖဉ်
လဲၤလာယ ရ့ၤ ၍လ့ဉ်အပူၤဆ့ အအိဉ်ဒ်ီးသိးအက သံကွၢ်အိၤ, နဲ ဒဉ်ခ
၂၀ မ့ၢ်မတၤ တဂၤ လဲဉ်နှဉ်, စီးယိုးဟဉ်အ တၢ်အ့ဉ်အသးမ့ၢ်အအံၤ။–ဒီး
အ့ဉ်အသး, ဒီးတသ မၢဝဲဘဉ်, ဒီးအ့ဉ်အသး လၢယဲဒဉ်ယတ မ့ၢ်ဃရုံး
၂၁ ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်သံကွၢ်အိၤ, ဒ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်ခ့ဉ်ဒီးခ်ိမ့ၢ်မတၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။
ခ်ိမ့ၢ်စီးအ့ၤလံယၤဒါ။ ဒီးခံးဝဲ, ယတမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်ခ်ိမ့ၢ်ဝံ တဂၤနှဉ်ဒါ။ ဒီး
၂၂ ကတိၤဆၢဝဲ,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။– မၤသးဒ်ခ့ဉ် ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ခ်ိမ့ၢ်မတၤ
တဂၤလဲဉ်, ဒ်ီးသိးပကခံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်ပှၤလၢအမၢလိၤပခံတဖဉ်နှဉ်,ခ်ိခံး
၂၃ လၢခ့ဂ့ၢ်ခ့ကျိၤ ဒဉ်ခ့ဲ့ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးခံးဝဲ, ယၤအံၤ ယမ့ၢ်တၢ်အက
လ့ၢ်သိဉ်လၢပှၢ်လၢ်ကျါ,မၤလိၤကစ်ၢ်အကျဲ အကပူၤတက့ၢ်, ဒ်စီးယ ရ့ၢ်
၂၄ ယၤခံးဝဲအသိးနှဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢတၢ်မၢလိၤအိၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်အိဉ်လၢ
၂၅ ပှၤဖၢရုံးရ့ဲအကျါလိၤ။–ဒီးအတၢ်သံကွၢ်အိၤဒီးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, မၤအ သး
ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး, ခ့ဲ့ဒဉ် အံၤ ခ့ဉ်တမ့ၢ် ဘဉ် ဃရုံး, ခ့ဉ် တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်စီးခ့ၤ လံယၤ,
၂၆ ခ့ဉ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ခံတဂၤနှဉ်ဒီး, ခ့ဘ့ၢ်တၢ်ဘဉ်မ့ဉ်ၤလဲဉ်။ ။စီးယိုးဟဉ်
ကတိၤဆၢအိၤဒီးခံးဝဲ, ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ ယဘ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢထံကျါလိၤ။ဘဉ်ဆ
၂၇ ဒီးပှၤလၢသုကျါလၢသုတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်အိၤ,အိဉ်တဂၤလိၤ။–အဝဲနှဉ်,
ဟဲလၢယလိၢ်ခံဒီးအိဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲ လၢယမ်ဉ်ညါလိၤ။အဝဲနှဉ်,ထဲယကမ့ဉ်
၂၈ လိၤအခ်ိဉ်ဖီးဟ့ၢ်ဒီး,ယတဂ့ၤတဘဉ် ဘဉ်ယဲ ဘဉ်။ ။တၢ်နှဉ် တဖဉ်မၤ
အသးဒ့စီးယိုးဟဉ်ဘ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢဘ့ၤသၤနံ့အပူၤအိဉ်လၢယၢ်ဒ့ဉ်ဝ၊်ဘးခ
ခ်ိလိၤ။
၂၉ မ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်တနံၤ,(စီးယိုးဟဉ်) ထံဉ်ယ့ဉ် ရ့ၤဟဲဆ့ အအိဉ်ဒီးခံး ဝ,
ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ယ့ၤအသိဖိ,လၢအဟ့ၢ်ကွံ၎ပှၤထိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဖိအတၢ်ဒဲးဘးလိၤ။–အဝ
၃၀ အံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢယခံးတၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်,ပှၤဟဲလၢယလိၢ်ခံတဂၤနှဉ်,အိဉ်ထိဉ်
ဝဲလၢယမ်ဉ်ညါလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,အိဉ်ထိဉ်ဆိနှ်ၢ်ယၤတက့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။
၃၁ ဒီးဟဲဒဉ်အံၤယတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်အိၤဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်ခ်ံးသိးအကအိဉ်ဖ့ါလၢပှၤ

အိုင်စရှုလးဖိအမဲင်ညြိအဂ္ဂါဒိုး,ယဟဲ ဘျာတာ်လာထံကျွါလိုး။ ။
၂၂ ဒိုးစီးယိုးဟန် အှုင်အသးဒိုး စံးဝဲလာ ယ ထံဉ်သး ဟဲလိုးလာမ္ရှခိုဉ်ဒ်ကး
ကွ,ဉ်တဘ,ဉ်အသိး, ဒိုးအိုဉ်ဝဲ ဆိုးဝဲလာ အလိုးလိုး။– ဒိုးယဲဒဉ်အံုးယ
၂၃ တသ,ဉ်ညြါတဉ်အိုးတဉ်။ တဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုးပှာ လာအမာယဟဲဘျာတာ်လာထံ
ကျွါတဂ,ုအဝဲနှ,ဉ်စံး ဘဉ်ယး,ပှာလာ နုထံဉ် သးဟဲ လိုး ဒိုး အိုဉ်ဝဲ ဆိုး
ဝဲလာအ လိုး, အဝဲတဂ,ု နှ,ဉ်က ဘျာတာ် လာသးစီ ဆုံအပှ,ုလိုး။– ဒိုး
၂၄ ယထံဉ်ဘဉ်လံ, ဒိုးယအှုဉ်လံယသး လာအဝဲ တဂ,ုနှ,ဉ်, မ,ာ်ယှ,ုအဖိ,ခ္ဍါ
လိုး။

၂၅ မ,ာ်ဆ,ဉ် ထိ,ဉ် တနုံ,ု စီးယိုးဟန် ဆာထာ,ဉ် ကဒိုးဒိုး အပ္ပါ် ခံဂ,ု။–
၂၆ ဒိုး ကွ,ာ်ယ,ုဉ် ရှုး လဲ,ု တာ် ဒိုး စံး ဝဲ, ကွ,ာ် ကွ,ာ်, ယှ,ု အ သိ ဖိ လိုး။–
၂၇ ဒိုးအပ္ပါ်ခံဂ,ုနှ,ဉ်နှ,ာ်ဟှ,ု အကတိ,ုတာ်, ဒိုးပိ,ာ်ထိ,ဉ်ယ,ုဉ်ရှုး အခံ လိုး။–
၂၈ ဒိုးယ,ုဉ်ရှုးဃဉ်ကဒါ ဃိ,ု အသး ဒိုးထံဉ်လာအပိ,ာ်အခံဒိုး စံးတဉ်အိုး။–
၂၉ သုတဲဃုမနှ,ုတမံ,ုလဲဉ်။ ဒိုးအတာ်စံးတဉ် အိုး,ရ,ုတံ,ု,နှအိ,ဉ် နှဆိုး ဖဲ
လဲဉ်ပှ,ုလဲဉ်။ ။(ပစံးတာ်လာရ,ုတံနှ,ဉ်,မ,ာ်သရ,ဉ်လိုး။) ။
၃၀ ဒိုးအတာ်စံးတဉ်အိုး, လဲဒိုးကွ,ာ်တကွ,ာ်။ ဒိုးလဲ,ုကွ,ာ်ဝဲဖဲအအိ,ုဉ် ဝဲ, ဒိုး မ,ာ်
၃၁ တဆံနှ,ဉ်ရှ,ုဉ်ဃဉ်ဃဉ်ဒိုး အိ,ုဉ်ဒိုးအိုးတနုံ,ုနှ,ဉ်လိုး။ ။ဒိုးပှ,ုလာအ
နှ,ာ်ဟှ,ုတာ်လာစီ,ုယိုးဟန်ဒိုးပိ,ာ်အ ခံခံဂ,ုအကျွါနှ,ဉ်တဂ,ုမ,ာ်စီ,ုရ,ုမိ,ဉ်ဝ,ုး
၃၂ တ ရှုးအဖိ,ုပ,ာ်ဝဲ,ာ်စီ,ုအ,ဉ်ခ,ုးလိုး။–အဝဲနှ,ဉ်ထံ,ဉ်နှ,ာ် ဆိ,ုလာအဖိ,ုပ,ာ်ဝဲ,ာ်ခ,ုဉ်
ဝဲစီ,ုရ,ုမိ,ဉ်ဒိုးစံးတဉ်အိုး ပထံ,ဉ်နှ,ာ်လံမ,ုး ရ,ုအ,ုလံ။ ။(ပစံး တာ်
၃၃ လာမ,ုးရ,ုံအ,ုနှ,ဉ်, မ,ာ်ဃ,ုရုံးလိုး။) ။ဒိုးလဲ,ုဆ,ုာ်ဖိ,ုဆ,ုယ,ုဉ် ရှုးအ
အိ,ုဉ်လိုး။ ဒိုးယ,ုဉ် ရှုးကွ,ာ်အိ,ုဒိုးစံးဝဲ,နဲ့ခ,ုဉ်အံ,ု, နမ,ာ်စီ,ုယိုး,ုနှ,ာ် အဖိ,ခ္ဍါ
စီ,ုရ,ုမိ,ဉ်,တာ်ကကိုးကွ,ုနှ,ုလာဖိ,ုကွ,ုဖဲးလိုး။ (။ပစံးတာ်လာကွ,ု
ဖဲးနှ,ဉ်,မ,ာ်လာ,ာ်လိုး။)

၃၄ မ,ာ်ဆ,ဉ်ထိ,ဉ် တနုံ,ုယ,ုဉ်ရှုး ဖိ,ုဉ်လဲ,ုအသး ဆူကာ,ု လံ,ုလ,ုာ်ဒိုး ထံ,ဉ်နှ,ာ်
၃၅ စီ,ုဖံလံ,ုပှ,ုး ဒိုးစံးတဉ်အိ,ု,ပိ,ာ်ယခံတကွ,ာ်။ ။ဒိုးစီ,ု ဖံလံ,ုပှ,ုး နှ,ဉ်,
ဟဲလာစီ,ုအ,ဉ်ခ,ုး, ဒိုးစီ,ုပ,ုးတ ရှုးအဂ,ုာ်ဘ,ုး အစဲ၄,ုလိုး။ ။ဒိုးစီ,ု
၃၆ ဖံလံ,ုပှ,ုးနှ,ဉ်ထံ,ဉ်နှ,ာ်စီ,ုနှ,ုသ,ုနှ, လးဒိုးစံးတဉ်အိ,ု,ပထံ,ဉ်နှ,ာ်လံပှ,ုလာစီ,ု
မိ,ု၎(လာလံ,ာ်တာ်သိ,ဉ်တာ်သိအပှ,ု)ဒိုးဝံသ,ုဉ်ကွ,ုးပ,ာ်လာအဂ,ုာ်,ပှ,ုနှစ,ု
၃၇ ရှုးဖိစီ,ုယိ,ုသးအဖိ,ခ္ဍါယ,ုဉ်ရှုးတဂ,ုလံ။–ဒိုးစီ,ုနှ,ုသ,ုနှ,ုလးစံးတဉ် အိ,ု,
တာ်ဂ,ုတာ်ဝါတမံ,ုမံ,ုဟဲထိ,ဉ်လာနှစ,ုရှုးအပှ,ု ဘဉ်ကသ,ုဒါ။ ဒိုး စီ,ုဖံး
၃၈ လံ,ုပှ,ုးစံးတဉ်အိ,ုဟဲကွ,ာ်တကွ,ာ်။ ။ယ,ုဉ်ရှုးထံ,ဉ်စီ,ုနှ,ုသ,ုနှ, လးဟဲ
ဆူအ အိ,ုဉ်ဒိုး စံးတဉ်တဲတဉ်ဝဲလာအဂ,ုာ်, ကွ,ာ်ကွ,ာ်,ပှ,ုအံ,ုဉ်စရှုလး ဖိ အ

၄ နှုံ့ခိုံ့လာ တံ့လီတအိဉ်ဘဉ်လာ အပူး တဂ၊ လီး။– ဒီးစီးနၤသနှ့ လး
ခံးဘဉ်အီ၊, နသ့ဉ်ညါယၤဒ်လဲဉ်။ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိ၊ ဆၢတံ့ဒီး ခံးဘဉ်
အီ၊, လၢစီးဖံလံးပူးတချုးကီးဒံးဘဉ်နၤဒီး, လၢနအိဉ် လၢချၢဉ် ဒၢအ
၁၀ ခိဉ်ထံးနှ့ဉ်, ယထံဉ်နၤလီ၊။–ဒီးစီးနၤသနှ့လးကတိ၊ဆၢတံ့ဒီး ခံးဘဉ်
အီ၊, ရၤဘံဇ၊, နဲ့ဒဉ်အံ၊ နမ့ံ့ယွ၊အဖိ၍ါ, နမ့ံ့ဂ့၊ အံဉ် စရ့ုလးဖိအစီ၊
၁၁ ပၤလီ၊။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိ၊ဆၢတံ့ဒီးခံးဘဉ် အီ၊, မ့ံ့ယခံး ဘဉ်
နၤလၢယထံဉ်နၤ လၢချၢဉ်ဒၢအခိဉ်ထံးဒီး, နနှ့ဉ်ခ့ံ့ကီးဇ၊။နကထံဉ် ဘဉ်
၁၂ တံ့ဒိဉ်နှ့ံ့အအံ၊တက့ံ့လီ၊။– ဒီးခံးဘဉ်အီ၊, ယခံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ် သုတိ
တိလိ၊လိ၊, လၢခံက့၊ဒီးသုကထံဉ်ဘဉ်မ့ုခိဉ်အိးထိဉ်အသး ဒီး ယွ၊ အ
ကလူးတဖဉ်ကၢ်ထိဉ်လၢပ့၊ကညီဖိအ အိဉ်, ဒီးဟဲလိ၊ဆ့ အအိဉ် လီ၊။

၂

၁ ဒီးလၢသၢနုံ၊တနုံ၊အပူ၊ဒီး,တလးမ့ုးအမ့ုးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢက၊နှ့ါဘဉ်ဃး
၂ ဒီးက၊လံ၊လါ အပူ၊တမ့ုး, ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးအမ့ါ်အိဉ် ဝဲ ဖဲနှ့ဉ် လီ၊။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်
၃ ရှုးဒီးအပ့ါ်အ ဘိဉ်ဘဉ် တ၊်ကိုးအီ၊ ဆ့ုမ့ုးအပူ၊လီ၊။– ဒီးတူ၊ စပံးထံ
၄ လၢ်ဒီး,ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအမ့ါ်ခံးဘဉ်အီ၊, စပံးထံတအိဉ်လၢ၊ဘဉ်။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်
ရှုးခံးဘဉ်အီ၊, ပိ၏်မ့ါ်ဇ၊,တ၊်ဘဉ်ဃးဒီးယ၊,ဒီးနၤအံ၊,မ့ံ့ မ၍ၤတ မံ၊
၅ လဲဉ်။ ယနှ့ဉ်ရုံ့ဉ်တဘဉ်ဒံးဘဉ်။– ဒီးအမ့ါ်ခံး ဘဉ်တ၊် အခ့ုအပ့၊, ဖဲဒဉ်
၆ အခံးဘဉ်သုဒီး,မ၊တက့ံ့။ ။ဒီးဒ်ပ့၊ယ့ုဒ၊ဖိအတ၊်သ့ဒ်အလူ၊်အ
လ၊်အိဉ်ဝဲအ်သိး နှ့ဉ်, သပ၊၊ဃ၊်လ၊ အကြ၊်ခံမ၊ သ၊မ၊ အိဉ်ဝဲဖဲနှ့ဉ်
၇ ဃုဏ့ၢ်ဉ်လီ၊။– ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးခံးဘဉ် အီ၊,မ၊ထံပ့ါ၊ ထံ သပ၊၊ ပူ၊တက့ံ့။
၈ ဒီးမ၊ပ့ါ၊ ဝဲပ၊်ါ လ၊ အခိဉ်ရ့ လီ၊။– ဒီးအ တ၊် ခံး ဘဉ် အီ၊, ခဲကနုံ့ဉ်
အံ၊,ဘ့ၢ်ဉ်နှ့ါ ဒီးလဲ၊ခ့ိ်ဉ်ဆ့ ပ့ုးခ့ိ်ဉ်တဂ၊ အအိဉ်တ ကၢ်။ ဒီး လဲ၊ခ့ိ်ဉ်ဝဲ
၉ လီ၊။ ။ဒီးထံလ၊ အကဲထိဉ် လ၊စပံး ထံနှ့ဉ်, ပ့ုးခ့ိ်ဉ် ထ့ဉ်ကၢ်
ဒီးမ့ံ့ါ်အဟဲလ၊လဲဉ် လ၊လဲဉ်, တသ့ဉ်ညါ့ါဘဉ် ဝဲဘဉ်။ မ့ံ့မ့ါ်အခ့ုအ ပ့၊
၁၀ လ၊အဘ့ၢ်ဉ်ထံတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်, သ့ဉ်ညါ့ါဝဲ,ဒီးမ့ုးခ့ိ်ဉ်ကီးတလးမ့ုး,–ဒီးခံးဘဉ်
အီ၊, ပ့၊ခဲလ၊ဉ်ပ၏်လီ၊ ဆိလ၊ စပံးထံအဂ့၊ ဒီးတူ၊ အအိ ဘ့ၢ်းအိ အသး
ဒီးလ၊အ ဘ့ၢ်လီ၊။ မ့ံ့မ့ါ် နဲ့ဒဉ်တဂ၊ အံ၊, နပ၏်ပ၏်လံ စပံးထံလ၊အဂ့၊
၁၁ တူ၊ခဲ ကနုံ့ဉ်အံ၊လံ။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရှုးမ၊လီ၊ သးဆိ တ၊်အံ၊လ၊ကၢနှ့ါ
ဘဉ်ဃးဒီးက၊လံ၊လါအပူ၊, ဒီးလိ၏ဉ်ဖ့ါ်အလ၊ကဒ်၊, ဒီးအပ့ါ်အဘိ၏ဉ်
နှ့ဉ်အီ၊လီ၊။

၁၂ လ၊ခံက့၊ဒီး လဲ၊လိ၊ဝဲဆ့ုကပ့ုး ရ့ခ့ိ်ဉ်, ဒီးအမ့ါ်, ဒီးအဒိ၊ပ့ါ် ဝဲ၊ တ
၁၃ ဖဉ်,ဒီးအပ့ါ်အဘိ၏ဉ်,ဒီးတအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဖဲနှ့ဉ်အါနုံ၊အါသိဘဉ်။– ဒီးဘ့ူ

ထိန်ဒီးပ္ပာယူ ဒေဖိအာဘုန်လေးကပခ်, ဒီးယုဉ်ရှုး လေ၊ ထိန်ဝဲဆူယ ရှု၊ရှ
၁၄ လှုဉ်လိ၊။– ဒီးထံဉ်ဝဲလာ ပ္ပာ၊ဆါဂိ၊ဖံး,ဒီးသိ,ဒီးကးကှဉ်,ဒီးပ္ပာတိခ်လိ၊
၁၅ စ္ခသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဆ့ဉ်နှိ၊ဝဲလာတၢ်လှ၊်အဟံဉ်ပ္ပူ၊လိ၊။– ဒီးမ၊နှိုဉ်ဖ္ပ,လာမ့ုံ၊ဖိ
ဒီး,ဟိထိဉ်ကွံခ်ပ္ပာ၊ခဲလာခ်,ဒီးသိ,ဒီးဂိ၊ဖံး၊လိ၊။ဒီးဂ၊်လိ၊ကွံခ်ပ္ပာတိခ်လိ၊
၁၆ တၢ်တဖဉ်အစ့, ဒီးမ၊ကဒါကွံခ်စ့အလိ၊်,– ဒီးစံးပ္ပာ၊ လာအဆါကးကှဉ်
နှဉ်,ကှ၊ခိခ်ကွံခ်တၢ်တဖဉ်အံ၊တက့ၢ်။ယပၢ်အဟံဉ်နှဉ်သုတမ၊အိ၊လာ
၁၇ တၢ်က၊အဟံဉ်တဂ့၊။ ။ဒီးအပ္ပါ်အ ဘိဉ်သ့ဉ်နှိုဉ်ထိုင်ကှ၊လာတၢ်
ကွဲးအသး,ယသးဆူဉ်လာနဟံဉ်အဂ်ၢ်နှဉ်အိုဉ်ကွံခ်လံယ၊လံ။

၁။ မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး ပ္ပာ၊ယူဒေဖိကတိ၊ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အိ၊, မ့ၢ်နမ၊
၁၉ တၢ်တဖဉ် နှဉ်ဒီး, နဒုးနဲဉ်ပ္ပာ၊လ၊တၢ်လိ၊လးမန္ဒ၊တမံ၊ လဲဉ်။– ယုဉ်ရှုး
ကတိ၊ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊ ဃ်ၢ်လိ၊ကွံခ်တၢ်လှ၊်အဟံဉ်အံ၊တက့ၢ်,ဒီး
၂၀ လာသ၊နံ၊အတိၢ်ပ္ပူ၊,ယကဘိ:ထိဉ်ကှ၊အိ၊လိ၊။–မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးပ္ပာ
ယူဒေဖိစံး၊ဝဲ, တၢ်လှ၊်အဟံဉ်အံ၊,ပ္ပာ၊သူဉ်ဝဲလ့ၢ်ဆံ့ဃုနံ့ဉ်ညါဒီး လာသ၊
၂၁ နံ၊အတိၢ်ပ္ပူ၊, မ့ၢ်နကဘိ:ထိဉ်ကှ၊အိ၊ဒ့ၢ်။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး
၂၂ စံး တၢ်လှ၊်ဟံဉ် ဘဉ်ဃးဒီ:အက ခ၊်လိ၊။– မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီ:တူ၊အဂ၊
ဆ၊ ထ၊ဉ်ကှ၊လ၊တၢ်သံနှဉ်, အပ္ပါ်အဘိဉ်သ့ဉ်နှိုဉ် ထိဉ်ကှ၊လ၊ အစံး
တၢ်နှဉ်, ဒီ:နဉ်ကှ၊တၢ်ကွဲ:အသး,ဒီ: ယုဉ်ရှုးအကလှ၊်လ၊အစံ:ဝဲ လိ၊။
၂၃ ဒီ: ဖဲအအိ၊ဉ် လ၊ယ ရှု၊ရှလှ့ဉ် လ၊မ၊ဘုဉ်လေ၊ ကပခ်အဖ၊မ့ၢ်နှဉ်,
ပ္ပာ၊ထံဉ်တၢ် လိ၊လး: လ၊ အမ၊ ဝဲဒီ:, ပ္ပာ အါဂ၊ စ့ၢ်ကှ၊ နှခ်ကှ၊ အမံ၊
၂၄ လိ၊။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီ: မ့ၢ်အသ့ဉ်ညါတၢ် ခဲလ၊ခ်သတ:ဒီ:, ယုဉ်ရှုးတတ
၂၅ နှ၊ဘဉ်အသ:လ၊ အိ၊ဘဉ်။– ဒီ:ပ္ပာ၊အှဉ် အသ:လ၊ ပ္ပာ၊ကညီအ ဂ့ၢ်အ
ကျ၊နှဉ်, အလိ၊ၢ်တအိ၊ဉ်ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တၢ်အိ၊ဉ် လ၊ပ္ပာ ကညီအ
ပ္ပူ၊နှဉ်,သ့ဉ်ညါ ဝဲလိ၊။

၂

၁ ဒီ:ပ္ပာ၊လ၊ဖ၊ရုံ၊ခ့ဲ့အကျ၊အမံ၊စ၊ီ၊နံ၊ကိ:ဒ်ဉ်, ပ္ပာ၊ယူဒေဖိအပ ဒ်ဉ်အိ၊ဉ်
၂ ဝဲတဂ၊လိ၊။– အဝဲနှဉ်ဟဲဆူယုဉ်ရှုးအအိ၊ဉ်လ၊မ့ၢ် နှ၊ဒီ: စံ:ဘဉ် အိ၊,
ရ၊ဘံ၎, ပသ့ဉ်ညါလ၊ နမ့ၢ်သရဉ်လ၊အဟဲလိ၊လ၊ယ့ၢ၊အအိ၊ဉ်လိ၊။
မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပ္ပာ၊လ၊အ မ၊လိ၊ လးတၢ် ထ၊နမ၊ နှဉ်, ယ့ၢ၊မ့ၢ်တ အိ၊ဉ်
၃ ဘဉ်ဒီ:အိ၊ဘဉ်ဒီ:, မ၊ဝဲတ သ့ဘဉ်နှိုတဂ၊ဘဉ်။ ။ယုဉ် ရှုး က
တိ၊ဆၢတၢ်ဒီ:စံ:ဘဉ်အိ၊, ယစံ:ဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်နှ၊တိတိလိ၊လိ၊,ပ္ပာ၊မ့ၢ်တ
၄ အိ၊ဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ကဒီ:ဘဉ်တစုဘဉ်ဒီ:, ထံဉ်ယ့ၢ၊အဘိအမ့ၢ်တသ့ ဘဉ်။– ခ၊ီ၊နံ၊
ကိ:ဒ်ဉ်စံ:ဘဉ်အိ၊, ပ္ပာ၊လ၊အသ:ပ္ပ၊် တ့ၢ်ဝဲ နှဉ်, အိ၊ဉ်ဖ့ဉ် ကသ့ဒ် လဲဉ်။

နှဉ်ဝဲလၢအမ့ၢ် အဟၢဖၢပူၤ ပှၢထိဉ်ခံစုတစု,ဒီးအိဉ်ဖျဉ် ဘဉ် ဂၢသ့ဒေါ်။
၅ ။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ, ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်နၤ တိတိလိၤလိၤ, ပှၤ
မ့ၢ်တအိဉ်ဖျဉ် ဘဉ်လၢထံ, ဒီးသးနှဉ်, နှဉ်ကၢ့ၤဝဲ ဆူယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ် တသ့
၆ ဘဉ်။–တၢ်အိဉ်ဖျဉ်လၢ တၢ်ညဉ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ညဉ်, ဒီးတၢ်အိဉ်ဖျဉ်လၢသး,
၇ မ့ၢ်သးလိၤ။– မ့ၢ်ယစံး သုလၢ သုဘဉ် အိဉ်ဖျဉ် ကဒီး တစုဒီး, သုတက
၈ မၢကမဉ်တဝ့ၤ။ ။ကလံၤနှဉ်,ဖဲဒဉ်တၢ်ခိဉ် အူအသး တပူၤ ဒီး,အူ
ဝဲ,ဒီးနဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤ,နှနၢ်ဟူနှဉ်သက့အသိဉ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢလဲဉ်လၢထဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်
အလဲၤ ဆူလဲဉ် ဆူလဲဉ်နှဉ်, နတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။ ကယဲၢ် ပှၤအိဉ်ဖျဉ်ဝဲလၢ
၉ သးနှဉ်, မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်သိးခဲလၢ ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးစီးနုံၤကိၤဒ်ဉ်ကတိၤ
၁၀ ဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,မၤအသးကသ့ဒ်လဲဉ်။– ဒီး ယ့ဉ်
ရှုးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, နဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤနမ့ၢ်မးသ ရဉ်လၢပှၤအံဉ်စရ
၁၁ လးဖိအကျါ, ဒီးတၢ်တဖဉ်အံၤ နတသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ်ဒေါ်။– ယစံး ဘဉ် တဲ
ဘဉ်နၤ တိတိလိၤလိၤ,ပစံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤတၢ်လၢ ပသ့ဉ်ညါအိၤ,ဒီးပအှဉ်
ပသးလၢတၢ်လၢပထံဉ်အိၤ, ဒီးပတၢ်အှဉ် နှဉ်, သုတဟီးနှ့ၢ်သုဝဲဘဉ်။–
၁၂ တၢ်အိဉ်လၢဟိဉ်ခိဉ် ယစံဉ်တဲၤ တဲလိၤ သုဒီးသုမ့ၢ်တနှ်ဘဉ် ဒီး, တၢ်
အိဉ်လၢမ့ၢ ခိဉ်နှဉ်, ယမ့ၢ်စံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုဒီး, သုကနှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။
၁၃ ဒီးပှၤလဲၤ ထိဉ်လၢမ့ၢ ခိဉ်ဒ်ဒီတဂၤဘဉ်, လဲၤထဲပှၤလၢ အဟဲလိၤ လၢမ့ၢ
ခိဉ်, ပှၤကညီဖိလၢအအိဉ်ဝဲ လၢမ့ၢခိဉ်တ ဂၤနှဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးဒ်စီၤ
၁၄ မိၤ ရှ ယ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဂုၢ်လၢပှ်ၢ်လ်ၢ်ကျါက သိးနှဉ်, ပှၤ ကညီဖိကဘဉ်တၢ်ယ့ၢ်
၁၅ ထိဉ် အိၤဒ်နှဉ် အသိး,– ဒ်းသိးကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢ အစ့ၢ် ကၢ့ၤ နှ်ကၢ့ၤအိၤတ
ဂၤလ်ၢ်လ်ၢ် သုတဟး ဂိၤ တဝ့ၤ, ဒီးကနှ်ၢ်ဘဉ် တၢ်မ့ၢ်လိၤထ့ၢ်လိၤယိ်ာ်လိၤ
၁၆ ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဝ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယွၤအဲဉ် ဟိဉ် ခိဉ် ဖိတ့ၤအဟ့ဉ်လိၤ ကွ်ာ်အဖိ
ခ့ၢ်အိဉ်တဂၤဃီ, ဒ်းသိးကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအစ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၤနှ်ကၢ့ၤအိၤ တဂၤလ်ၢ်
၁၇ လ်ၢ်သုတဟးဂိၤတဝ့ၤ, ဒီးကနှ်ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်လိၤထ့ၢ်လိၤယိ်ာ်လိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်
အဝ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယွၤမၢ လိၤအဖိခ့ၢ်လၢဟိဉ် ခိဉ်,ဒ်းသိးအတၢ်က
ခ်ဉ်ညိဉ်ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ဖိတဉ်။ မ့ၢ်ဒ်းသိး ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ဖိ ကတ့ၤဝဲ လၢတၢ်အှဉ်ကၢ့ၤ
၁၈ ခိဉ်ကၢ့ၤ လၢအိၤလိၤ။ ။ပှၤလၢအစ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၤနှ်ကၢ့ၤ အိၤနှဉ်,တဘဉ်
ဘဉ်တၢ်စ်ဉ်ညိဉ်ဃဉ်ဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်ပှၤ လၢအတစ့ၢ်တနှ်ဘဉ်အိၤနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အ
ဘဉ်တၢ်စ်ဉ်ညိဉ်ဃဉ်ခဲကနုံဉ်အံၤ,အဝ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တနှ်ဘဉ်ယွၤအဖိခ့ၢ်တ
၁၉ ဂၤဃီအမံၤဘဉ်။ ။တၢ်စ်ဉ်ညိဉ်ဃဉ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်အအံၤ,တၢ်ကပီၤဟဲ
လိၤလၢဟိဉ်ခိဉ်,ဒီးဘဉ်ပှၤကညီအသးလၢတၢ် ခ်ံးအါနှ့ၢ်တၢ် ကပီၤ တ
ကၢ့ၢ်လိၤ။မ့ၢ်အဝ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အတၢ်မၤနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအၢအသိလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်

၂၀ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကယ်ၢ်ပှၤလၢအမၤတၢ်အၢတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နှဉ်,သးဃ့တၢ်ကဒိၤ,ဒီးသိးအတၢ်မၤသုတဘဉ်တၢ်သိဉ်ဃိဉ်တဂ့ၤဒိး,တဟဲဘဉ်ဝဲဆူတၢ်
၂၁ ကဒိၤအအိဉ်ဘဉ်။–မ့မ့ၢ်ပှၤမၤတၢ်လၢအမ့ၢ်အတိနှဉ်,ဒီးသိးအတၢ်မၤကအိဉ်ဖျါလၢအမၤဝဲလၢယွၤအပူၤဒိး, ဟဲဝဲဆူတၢ်ကဒိၤအအိဉ် လိၤ။
၂၂ တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်အလိၢ်ခံဒိး,ယ့ဉ်ရှုးလဲၤဒိးအပျ၊ၢ်အဘိဉ်ဆူကိ၊ၢ် ယ့ၢ်ဒၤ,
၂၃ ဒိးအိဉ်ဝဲဒိးအိၤဖဲနှဉ်,ဒိးဘျၢတၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးစီးယိုးဟဉ်ဘျၢတၢ်လၢအဲ
ခ့ဉ်ဘူးဒိးရှၤလံဉ်, အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ထံအၢဖဲနှဉ်လိၤ။ ဒိးပှၤသ့ဉ်ဟဲဒိးဘျၢအ
၂၄ သးလိၤ။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,စီးယိုးဟဉ်တလိၤဒ်ဒီးဘဉ်ဆူဃိ၁် ပူၤဒ်ဒီးဘဉ်။
၂၅ ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး စီးယိုဉ်ဟဉ်အပျ၊ၢ် အဘိဉ်, ဒိးပှၤ ယ့ၢ် ဒၤ ဖ
၂၆ တဖဉ်တဲးလိ၁်ဃိလိ၁် အသး လၢတၢ်သ့စိအလ့ၢ်အလ၊ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။– ဒိး
ဟဲဝဲဆူစီးယိုးဟဉ်အအိဉ်ဒိး ခ်ီးဘဉ်အိၤ,ရၤဘံဏ, ကွ၊ၢ်ကွ၊ၢ်,ပှၤအိဉ်ဒိး
နၤလၢယၢ်ဒ့ဉ်ဝ၊ၢ်ဘးခိ,လၢနဒ့ဉ် နသးလၢအဂ့ၢ်တ ဂၤနှဉ်ဘျၢတၢ်,ဒိး
၂၇ ပှၤခဲလၢ၁်လဲၤဆူအအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးစီးယိုးဟဉ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒိးခ်ီးဝဲ,တၢ်မ့ၢ်တဟ့ဉ်လိၤဘဉ် အိၤလၢ မ့ၢ်ခ်ိဉ်နှဉ်,ပှၤနှ၊ၢ်တၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်နီတမ်ၤ
၂၈ ဘဉ်။–သုကဒ့ဉ်သုသးလၢသုကစ၊ၢ်ဒဉ်သ့ဝဲလၢယခ်ီး, ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ ယတ
မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဃရုံးဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်မၢယဟဲလိၤလၢအဝဲ်ညါလိၤ။ ။
၂၉ ပှၤလၢအအိဉ်ဒိး တလးမ့ၢ်ပိ၁်မ့ဉ်နှဉ် မ့ၢ်တ လးမ့ၢ်ပိ၁်ခ့ါ,ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိးတ
လးမ့ၢ်ပိ၁်ခ့ါအ တံၤအ သကိး ဆၢထၢဉ်ဒိး နၢ်ဟ့ ဘဉ်တလးမ့ၢ်ပိ၁်ခ့ါ
အကလ့ၢ် အက ထါ ဒိးအ သးခ့မး ဝဲလိၤ။ မၤ အသးဒ် နှဉ်ဒိး ယတၢ်
၃၀ သးခ့နှဉ်လၢထိဉ်ပ့ၢ်ထိဉ်လိၤ။–အဝဲနှဉ်ဘဉ် အါထိဉ်ဝဲ, မ့မ့ၢ်ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ,
၃၁ ယဘဉ်ခ့ၢလိၤလိၤ။ ။ပှၤဟဲလိၤဝဲလၢ ထးနှဉ်မ့ၢ်အအိဉ်လၢတၢ်ခဲ
လၢ၁်အဖိခ်ိဉ်လိၤ။ ပှၤအိဉ်ဝဲလၢ ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်မ့ၢ် အဘဉ်ဃး ဒိးဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်,ဒိး
ကတိၤတၢ်လၢ အဘဉ်ဃးဒိးဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်လိၤ။ ပှၤဟဲလိၤဝဲလၢမ့ၢ်ခ်ိဉ်,မ့ၢ်အ
၃၂ အိဉ်လၢ တၢ်ခဲလၢ၁်အဖိခ်ိဉ်လိၤ။– ဒိးဖဲဒဉ်အထံဉ်ဒိး, နၢ်ဟ့ ဝဲနှဉ်မ့ၢ်အ
၃၃ အ့ဉ်အသး လၢအဂ့ၢ်ဒိးအတၢ်အ့ဉ် အသးနှဉ်ပှၤတ တံးနှ၊ၢ်ဘဉ်နီတဂၤ
ထံဉ်။–အတၢ်အ့ဉ်အသးနှဉ်, ပှၤလၢအတံးနှ၊ၢ်အိၤ, မ့ၢ် အစဲပနီဉ်ဃ၁်ဝဲ
၃၄ လၢယွၤမ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်အတိလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၤလၢ ယွၤမၢလိၤအိၤ
တဂၤနှဉ်,ခ်ဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤယွၤအကလ့ၢ်အကထါလိၤ,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယွၤ
၃၅ တဃိဉ် နီဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဒိး ဟ့ဉ်လိၤအိၤလၢသးလိၤ။–ပၢ်အဲဉ်ဖိခ့ါဒိးဟ့ဉ်လိၤ
၃၆ လံတၢ်ခဲလၢ၁်လၢအ့ပူၤလံ။ ။ပှၤလၢအ့ရ့ၢ်ကွ၊ၤနၢ်ကွ၊ၤဖိခ့ါနှဉ်,အိဉ်
ဒိးတၢ်မ့ၢ်အ့ထူအယိ၁်လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢ အကရ့ၢ် တနၢ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်, တထံဉ်
ဘဉ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်ယွၤအတၢ်သးဒိဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲဆိ၊ ဝဲလၢ အလိၤလိၤ။

၄

• ။ မားအသးဒ်နှင့်ဒိုး, တုးကစ်သွင်ညှါ လားပှားဖးရုံးရှဲ သွင်တဖင်နှ်
ဟူလားယှင်ရှုးဒုးကဲထိုင်အပျှ်အ ဘိုင်ဒိုးဘျှာတ်အါ နှ်စီးယိုးဟင်တ
၂ ကှ်နှင်။(–ဘင်ဆင်ဒိုး ယှင်ရှုးဘျှ တ် တမှ်ဘင်, မှ်အ ပျှ်အ ဘိုင်
၃ လိုး။)–ဟးထိုင်ဝဲလာကိ်ယူဒး။ ဒိုးလဲ့ ကဒိုးဝဲဆူကးလံ ၊လါ လိုး။–
၄။၅ ဒိုးဘင်ခိပူးကွံ်ဂ်ှးမရုံလိုး။ ။မားအသးဒ်နှင်ဒိုး,လဲ့ဆူဝှ်တဖ္ပှာ်
ကိုးဝဲလာခံးဃ် အိုင်လာရှ်ှးမရုံဘူး ဒိုးဟိုင်ခိုင်အကဖိ လာစီ ယးကိ်ဂ်
၆ ဟှ်ုင်လိုးအဖိ ခ္ပါစီးယိုးသးလိုး။–ဒိုးစီးယးကိ်ဂ်အထံပူးအိုင်ဝဲဖဲနှ်ုင်လိုး။
မားအသးဒ်နှင်ဒိုး ယှင်ရှုးလဲ့တ်သတးဒ်ိုး, တ်ဘှံ:အသးဒိုးဆှ်ုင်ခ်ိုးဝဲဖဲ
၇ ထံပူး အဃ:ဒ်နှ်, ဒိုးဘင်ဃှနှ်ုင်ရုံ်ုင်ဃ်ုင်ဃ်ုင်လိုး။ ။ဒိုးပှ:ရှ်ှးမရုံမှ်ုင်
• တဂ:ဟဲ့ဒ:ုင်ထံလိုး။ယှင်ရှုးခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:,ဟှ်ုင်ဒုး အ်ိ:ယ:တက:ှ်။–မှ်အ
ဂ:ှ်ဒ်ုလဲ့ုင်, အပျှ်အ:ဘိုင်တဖင် ဒ်ုံ:သိ:အကပှ:တ:ှ်အ်ိ:ုင် ဒ်ိုးလဲ့ဝဲဆူဝ:ှ်
၉ ပူးလိုး။– မားအ သးဒ် နှ်ုင်ဒ်ိုးပှ:ရှ်ှး မရုံမှ်ုင် ခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:, နဲ့ဒ:ုင်နမှ:ှ်ပှ:ယူ
ဒ:ဖိ:ဒ်ိုး နဃ:ှ်အ်ိ:တ:ှ်လ:ယ:ပှ: ရှ်ှးမရုံမှ်ုင်အ်ံ:ဘင်မ:ှ:လဲ့ုင်။(မှ်အ:ှ်
ဒ်ုလဲ့ုင်, ပှ:ယူဒ:ဖိ,ဒ်ိုးပှ:ရှ်ှးမရုံ ဖိ:တ:ှ:ုလ:ုင်ဘင် အသး ဘင်။) ။
၁၀ ဒ်ိုးဟှ်ုင်ရှုးကတ:ိ:ဆ:ုတ:ှ်ဒ်ိုးခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:, နမှ:ှ်သှ:ုင်ညှါတ:ှ်ယ:ှ:အ:ုဘျှ:,
ဒ်ိုး ပှ:လ:ုအခံ:ဘင်နှ:, ဟှ်ုင်ဒုးအ်ိ:ယ:ုတ:ကှ:ှ်တ:ဂ:ုနှ်ုင်, နကဃ:ှ်ုတ:ှ်တ:ှ်
၁၁ လ:ုအ်ိ:, ဒ်ိုးကဟှ်ုင်တ:ှ်နှ:ုလ:ုထံမ:ှ:ုလိုး။ ။ဒ်ိုးပ:ုင်ဝ:ှ်ုင်ခံ:ဘင် အ်ိ:,
ကစ်ှ:ုဇ:, နဒ:ုင်တ:ှ်ပူ:ုတ:ှ်လ:ှ်တအ်ိ:ုင်ဘင်, ဒ်ိုးထံပူ:ုယ:ုင်မ:ှ:ုလိုး။ မားအ
၁၂ သးဒ်ုနှ်ုင်ဒ်ိုးနအ်ိ:ုင်ဒ်ိုး ထံမ:ှ:ုဒ်ုလဲ့ုင်။– မှ်:ှ:ုနဒ်ုင်နှ:ှ် ပပ:ှ် စီ:ယ:ှ:ကိ:ုင်လ:ှ:ုအ
ဟှ်ုင်ပှ:ုလ:ှ:ုထံပူ:ုဒ်ိုးအ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုဝ:ှ်, ဒ်ိုးအ ဖ:ှ:ုအလ:ှ:ုဒ်ိုး အ:ှ:ုဆ:ှ:ုဖ:ှ:ုကိ:ှ် ဖ
၁၃ သှ:ုတ:ှ:ုနှ:ှ:ုအ်ိ: လ:ှ:ုအပူ:ှ:ုအ်ံ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုကှ:ှ်ဇ:ှ်။– ဒ်ိုးယ:ှ:ုရှ်ှးကတ:ိ:ှ:ုဆ:ှ:ုတ:ှ်ဒ်ိုး
ခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:,ကယ:ှ်ပှ:ုလ:ှ:ုအ:ှ:ုအ်ိ:ုထံ:ှ:ုအ်ံ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုဂ:ှ:ုလ:ှ်လ:ှ်နှ:ှ:ုတ:ှ်ကသ:ှ:ုကဒ်ိုး
၁၄ အသးလ:ှ:ုထံလိုး။– မှ:ှ:ုမှ:ှ်ဖ:ှ:ုဒ်ုင် ပှ:ုလ:ှ:ုအ:ှ:ုအ်ိ:ုထံ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုယက ဟှ:ှ:ုအ်ိ:ုတ:ှ:ုဂ:ှ:ုဂ:ှ:ုနှ:ှ:ုင်,တ:ှ်တသ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုဘင်အသးလ:ှ:ုထံ:ှ:ုဒ်ိုတ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုဒ်ုင်ဘင်။ထံ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုယဟှ:ှ:ုအ်ိ:ုနှ:ှ:ုင်,ကကဲ့ထိုင်ဝဲ:ှ:ုထံ:ှ:ုထိုင်ပ:ှ:ှ်:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုအပူ:ှ:ုဒ်ိုး,ကထိုင်ဘင်ဝဲ:ှ:ုဆ:ှ:ုတ:ှ်ပ:ှ:ုလိုး
၁၅ ထ:ှ:ုလိ:ှ:ုယ:ုင်လိုး။ ။ဒ်ိုးပ:ုင်ဝ:ှ်ုင်ခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:ုကစ်ှ:ုဇ:, ဒ်ုံ:သိ:တ:ှ်သ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုသ:ှ:ုယ:ှ:ုသ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုထံ, ဒ်ိုးယ:ှ:ုသ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုဟဲ့ ဒ:ုင်ဘင်ထံ:ှ:ုဖ:ှ:ုအ်ံ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုဂ:ှ:ုဒ်ိုး, ဟှ:ှ:ုင် ယ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုထံ
၁၆ နှ:ှ:ုင်တ:ှ:ုကှ:ှ်။ ။ယ:ှ:ုင် ရှ:ှ:ုခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:ုတ:ှ:ုကိ:ှ:ုနှ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုဝ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုဒ်ိုး, ဒ်ိုးဟဲ့ကှ:ှ:ုဖ:ှ:ုအ်ံ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုကှ:ှ်။ ။ဝ:ှ:ုင်ခ:ှ:ုကတ:ိ:ှ:ုဆ:ှ:ုတ:ှ်ဒ်ိုး ခံ:ဝ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုယ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုအ်ိ:ုဘင်။ယ:ှ:ုင်
၁၈ ရှ:ှ:ုခံ:ဘင်အ်ိ:ုတ:ှ:ုနခံ:ုတ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုနခ:ှ:ုတ:ှ:ုအ်ိ:ုဘင်ဘင်ခ:ှ:ုဘင်ခ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုလ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုခ:ှ:ုခ

၁၉ ဂေနှုန်,တမ့်ဘဉ်နဝေဘဉ်။ နစ်းတာ်နှုန်, မ့်လံတိလံ။ ။ပိတ်မှုဉ်
၂၀ စ်းဘဉ်အိၤ,ကစာ်ဒေ, ယထံဉ်ဘဉ် နၤလၢနမ့်ဝ်ံ တဂၤလိၤ။–ပပါ်သ့ဉ်
ဘူဉ် တာ်ဘါ တာ်လၢကစၢ်ၢ် အံၤအလိၤလိၤ။ ဒိးသုစ်း လၢပှၤ ဘဉ်ဘူဉ်
၂၁ တာ်,ဘဉ်ဘါတာ်အလိၢ်နှုန်, မ့်ယ ရူၤ ရှလ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ယ့ဉ်
ရှုးစ်းဘဉ်အိၤ,နိ်ၢ်ဒေ,နှ်ယၤလၢနှဉ်ရုံဉ်ဟဲ့ဝ် လၢကစၢ်ၢ်အံၤမ့်ဂ့ၤ,လၢ
၂၂ ယ ရူၤရှ လ့ဉ်မ့်ဂ့ၤ သုတဘါထိဉ်ပၢ် ဘဉ်။–သုဝ်ဒဉ်အံၤ,သုဘူဉ်ထိဉ်
ဘါထိဉ်တၢ်လၢ သုတသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ် ။ပဝ်ဒဉ်အံၤ, ပဘူဉ် ထိဉ် ဘါထိဉ်
တၢ်လၢပသ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တၢ်အှဉ် ကၢ်ခိဉ်ကၢ်ဘဉ်ဃးဒိးပှၤ
၂၃ ယူဒၤဖိလိၤ။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိးနှဉ်ရုံဉ်ဟဲ့ဝ်, ဒိးဘဉ်ခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ,ဖဲပှၤ
ဘါနိ်ၢ်နိ်ၢ်တၢ်တဖဉ်နှုန်ကဘူဉ်ထိဉ်ဘါ ထိဉ်ပၢ်လၢသူဉ်လၢသး,ဒိးလၢ
တၢ်မ့်တၢ်တိလိၤ။ မ့်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ပၢ်ဃှပှၤလၢ အဘူဉ်ထိဉ် ဘါထိဉ်
၂၄ အိၤဒ်နှုန်သိးလိၤ။ ။ယွၤမ့်သူဉ်မ့်သး, ဒိးပှၤလၢအဘူဉ်ထိဉ်ဘါ
ထိဉ်အိၤတဖဉ်နှုန်, ဘဉ်ဘူဉ်ထိဉ်ဘါထိဉ်လၢ သူဉ်လၢသး, ဒိးလၢတၢ်
၂၅ မ့်တၢ်တိလိၤ။ ။ပိတ်မှုဉ်စ်းဘဉ်အိၤ,ယသ့ဉ်ညါလၢ မ့ုးရ့ဉ် အၤဟဲ
ဝ, (မ့ုးရ့ဉ်အၤနှုန်ကိးဝ်လၢဃရုံး) တုၤအဟဲတုၤဝ်ဒိး,ကစ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်
၂၆ ပှၤလၢတၢ်ခဲလၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်းဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤလၢအကတိၤ
တၢ်ဒိးနၤယၤအံၤ,မ့်အဝ်နှုန်လိၤ။

၂၇ တုၤနူၤတစုဒိး အဟ့ၢ်အ ဘိဉ်ဟဲ ကၢ်တုၤဝ်, ဒိးမ့်အကတိၤလိ်ာ်အ
သးဒိးပိတ်မှုဉ်ဒိး, ပ်ာ်အသးကမၢက မဉ်တကူ၊ သ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိးနှ
ဃုနှ်ၢ်မနူၤလဲဉ်, နကတိၤလိ်ာ်နသးဒိးအိၤ ဘဉ်မနူၤလဲဉ်နှုန်,ပှၤတစ်းဝ်နီ
တဂၤဘဉ်။

၂၈ မၤအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒိး ပိတ်မှုဉ်ပ်ာ်လိၤ တဲ့ အသ ပၢၤထံ, ဒိးကၢ်ကၢ်ဝဲဆူ
၂၉ ဝ့ၢ်ပူၤ,ဒိးစ်းဘဉ်ပှၤကညီ,–ဟဲ့ကွၢ်ပှၤ လၢအစ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်ယၤလၢက
ယဲ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢ ယမၤတ့ၢ်တ မ်ၤလၢ်လၢ် တဂၤတကွ၊်။ အဝ်နှုန်တမ့်ဘဉ်
၃၀ ဃရုံးဘဉ်ဒေ၊်။–(မၤအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒိး)ပှၤတဖဉ်နှုန်ဟဲ့ထိဉ်လၢဝ့ၢ်ပူၤဒိးလဲၤ
၃၀ ဆူအအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဖဲအဖၢမ့ၢ်နှုန်,အဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်စ်းဘဉ်အိၤ,ရၤဘ်းဒေ,
၃၂ အိဉ်တၢ်တကွ၊်။–ဒိးအတၢ်စ်းဘဉ်အိၤ, ယတၢ်အိဉ်လၢ သုတသ့ဉ်ညါ
၃၃ ဘဉ်နှုန်အိဉ်ဝ်လိၤ။–မၤအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒိး, အဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်စ်းလိ်ာ်အသး,မ့ၢ်
ပှၤဟဲ့ဟ့ဉ်အိဉ်တ့ၢ်အတၢ်တဂၤဂၤဒေ၊်။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်းဘဉ်အိၤ,ဒ်ီး
သိးယကမၤ ဘဉ်ဖဲပှၤလၢအ မၤလိၤယခ်ံတဂၤ အသး,ဒိးမၤ အတၢ်မၤ
၃၅ တုၤအဝ်ၤနှုန်,မ့ၢ်ယတၢ်အိဉ်လိၤ။ ။သုစ်းသုဝ်,အိဉ်ဒ်ီးလ့ၢ်လၢ,
ဒိးကဘဉ်တၢ်ကူးအကတိၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒေ၊်။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ယစ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သ့,

ကျွတ်ခြင်းသို့ မဝင်ဘိုးကျွန်စံဝင်ဖို၊ ပ့ဲ၊ဖို၊ တကွ၏။ အဂ္ဂါ၌အံ၊, ခဲကနုံ့အံ၊ဒဲ့
၃၆ လဲ၀, ဂို၊လံလာတာ၏ကူ၊အဂ်ိ၏လံ၊–ပ့ဲ၊လာအကူ၊တာ၏နှ,ဉ်, နှ၏တဉ်ဝဲအတူ၊
အလဲ,ဖိ၊ထာ ဖ့ဉ်ဝဲအတာ၊သူ့ဉ်တာ၊သဉ်လာတာ၏မှူလိ၊ထူလိ၊ယိ၀်အဂ္ဂ၏,ဒ်ိ၊
သိ၊ပ့ဲ၊လာ အဖ့ဉ်တာ၏, ဖိ၊ပ့ဲ၊လာ အကူ၊တာ၏နှ,ဉ်, အသ၊က ခုဝဲခ်ံ၀၊လာ၀
၃၇ လိ၊။ ။ဖိ၊တာ၏ကတိ၊တတိအံ၊,လာပ့ဲ၊ဖ့ဉ်တာ၏မ့ု၏ တ၀၊,ဖိ၊ပ့ဲ၊ကူ၊တာ၏
၃၀ မ့ု၏တ၀၊ဒဉ်,မ့ု၏တာ၏အမ့ု၏အတဉ်လိ၊။– ယမာသုလဲ၊ကူ၊တာ၏လာသုတ
မ၊တဉ်အလိ၏တဉ်။ ပ့ဲ၊၀၊ တ၀ဉ်နှ,ဉ် မ၊တာ၏,ဖိ၊သုဝဲ သ့ဉ်အံ၊,သုလဲ၊
ခ,ဉ်လာအတာ၏မ၊အပ့ူ၊လိ၊။

၃၉ ဖိ၊မ့ု၏ဖိ၀ဉ်မ,ဉ်ဘ,ဉ်အသ၊လာအစ်ံ၊တဉ်တဲ့တဉ်လ၊လာယမ၊တ့ု၏တာ၏
တမ်ံ၊လာ၏လာ၏အတာ၏ကတိ၊သတ၊ဖိ၊,ပ့ဲ၊လာ ဝ့ု၏ပ့ူ၊ဂ့ု၊ မ,ရ,ုဖိနှ,ဉ်ကူ၊အ,ုဲ၊
၄၀ အ,ုဲ၀၊လိ၊။– မ၊ဒအသ၊ဉ်နှ,ဉ်ဖိ၊ တ့ု၊ ပ့ဲ၊ဂ့ု၊မ,ရ,ုဖိတ ဖ,ဉ်ဟဲ့ဆ,ူ အ,ုဲ,ဉ်ဖိ၊,
ညီ၊ဃ,ဉ်အ,ုဲ၊ဒ်ိ၊ သိ၊အတာ၏ ကဖိ,ဉ်ဖိ၊ အ,ုဲ၊လိ၊။ ဖိ၊အတာ၏ အ,ုဲ,ဉ်ဖဲနှ,ဉ်ခ်ံသ
၄၁ လိ၊။ ။ဖိ၊မ့ု၏အကသ့ု၏အကထ၊ သတ၊ဖိ၊,ပ့ဲ၊ရ့ု၏ကူ၊နှ,ဉ်ကူ၊အ
၄၂ ၀၊လိ၊။–ဖိ၊စ်ံ၊တဉ် ဖ,ဉ်မ,ဉ်, အအံ၊ခ,ူ၊ အံ၊, မ့ု၏နုကသ့ု၏အ,ုဲ,ဖိ၊,ပ,ရ,ု
ကူ၊နှ,ဉ်ကူ၊တာ၏တမ့ု၏ တဉ်။ မ့ု၏အဂ္ဂ၏ခ,ဉ်လဲ,ဉ်,ပနှ၏ဟူ၊ဒဉ်ပ,ဝဲ,ဖိ၊ပသ့ဉ်ညှ
ခ,ုဲ၏ခ,ုဲ၏လာပ့ဲ၊အံ၊ဟ့ု၏ပ့ဲ၊အ,ုဲ,ဉ်ကူ၊ဖ,ဉ်ကူ၊ဟ,ဉ်ဖ,ဉ်ဖိ,ဉ်ဖ,ုဲ,ုဲ၊လိ၊။

၄၃ ဖိ၊ခ်ံ,ုဲ၊အလိ၏ခ်ံ,ုဲ,ဖိ၊,ဟ,ုဲ၊ထ,ဉ်ကွ,ုဲ,ဉ်ဖဲနှ,ဉ်,ဖိ၊လဲ၊ဝ,ဉ်ဆ,ူ၊ကဲ၊လ,ုဲ၊လ,ုဲ၊လိ၊။
မ့ု၏အဂ္ဂ၏ခ,ဉ်လဲ,ဉ်,ယ,ဉ်ရ,ူ၊အ ကစ၏ပ့ဲ၏ခ,ဉ်လ,ဉ်ခ,ဉ်ခ,ဉ် အသ၊လာ၀ံ,ုဲ,ုဲအ,ုဲ,ုဲ,ုဲ
၄၄ ကိ၏ပ့ူ၊ခ,ဉ်ဝဲနှ,ဉ်,အလာ၊အကဖိ၊တ,ုဲ,ုဲ,ုဲ

လိုးဝဲအဖျာမှုါဒိုး,အခုအပှား ဟဲသဂၢါအိၢ, ဒိုးခံဉ်ထဲးတဲလိုးဒိုးစံးဝဲ,နဖိ
၈ ခ္ဍါကဲကှဲးလံတၢါလံ။–မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး,သံကွၢါအိၢ်လၢနှဉ်ရုံဉ်လၢအကိ
ညၢ်ဝဲလိုး။ ဒိုးအတၢါစံးဘဉ်အိၢ,မဟါတနုံးလၢန်ဒ်နှဉ်ရုံဉ်နှဉ်,အညၢ်ဝိၢ်
၁၃ ဟးတိဉ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲလိုး။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး,အပၢ်သ့ဉ် ညၢ်လၢအမ့ၢ်
ဖဲအနှဉ်ရုံဉ် လၢယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ, နဖိ ခ္ဍါ ကဲကှဲးလံတၢါလံ။ဒိုးအဝဲနှဉ်
၁၄ ရ့ၢ်ကှဲးနၢ်ကှဲး, ဒိုးအဟံဉ်ဒိုးဟံဉ်ညၢ်လိုး။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရှုးဟဲလၢကၢ်
ယူဒၢဆူကၢလံၤလၢါဒိုး, မၤလိၤလးကဒိုးတၢ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်အပှဲၤ ထိဉ်ခံမ်ၤတ
မ်ၤလိုး။

၅

၁ လၢတၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်အလိ်ၢ် ခံဒိုး,ပှၤယူဒၢဖိမၤ ဘူဉ်တဘူဉ်,ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရှုး
၂ လဲၤထိဉ်ဆူယ ရှၤ၍လ့ဉ်လိုး။ ။ဒိုးနိ်ဉ်လၢယ ရှၤ၍လ့ဉ်အပူၤ
လၢတြၤသိအဃၢ,ကိုးဝဲအမ်ၤ လၢပှၤဒ့ၢတြၤ အကျိ်ဉ်ဘ့ၤသ့ုးစဒါ,အ
၃ နုံးအိ်ဉ်ဒိုးတၢ်ခ်ိ်ဉ်ဒ့ၢ ထိဉ်အသးယဲၢ်ဖ္ဍာဉ်ဒိုး,အိ်ဉ်ဝဲတနှ်ဉ်လိုး။ ။ဒိုးပှၤ
တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါအိၢ,ပှၤမဲ်ဘ့ဉ်,ပှၤခ်ိ်ဉ်ယးဂိၢ,ပှၤအဃ့,ပှၤအသ့ုးဂိၢ်မှၢ်
၄ ဖးဒ်ိ်ဉ်သ့ဉ်ဟဖဉ်အိ်ဉ်ဝဲလၢအပူၤဒိုး,ကွၢ်လၢ်ထံကဝး ထိ်ဉ်အကျဲလိုး။–
မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ဘဉ်အမှၢ် အလါဒိုးကလူး တဂၤဟဲလိုးဆူနှ်ဉ်ပူၤ,ဒ်ိ
မၤဝးထံ လိုး။ မၤအ သးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး ထံဝးထိ်ဉ်အ လိ်ၢ်ခံနှဉ်, ပှၤလၢအလဲၤ
လိုးဆိ ဝဲတ ဂၤဒိုး, ကယဲၢ်တၢ် ဆါလၢအလိ ၊ တမ်ၤ မ်ၤနှ်ဉ်, ဘျိကှဲးဝဲ
လိုး။

၅ ဒိုးပှၤလၢတၢ်ဆါတ့ၢ်အိၢ သၢဆံ့ဃိ နုံ်ဉ်အိ်ဉ် ဝဲဖဲနှ်ဉ် တဂၤလိုး။–
၆ ယ့ဉ်ရှုး ထံ်ဉ်လၢ အမ်ၤလိ, ဒိုးသ့ဉ်ညၢ် ဝဲလၢအ ဆါ ဃ်းဃ်းတ့ၢ်ဒိုး,စံး
၇ ဘဉ်အိၢ,တၢ်မ်ိ်ဉ်ဘျိ ကှဲးနသးဇ်ါ။ ။ဒိုးပှၤဆါနှ်ဉ်ကတိၤဆၢအိၢ,
ကစ၊်ဇၢ,တူးထံဝးထိ်ဉ်ဒိုး,ယပှၤတအိ်ဉ်ထဲ စ်ိ်ဉ်လိၤဘဉ်ယၢဆူနှ်ဉ်အ
ပူၤဘဉ်။ဒိုး ယလဲၤလိ အဖျာမှုၢ်ဒိုး,ပှၤဂၤ လဲၤလိၤဆိ ဝဲလၢ ယမဲ်ညၢ
၈ လိုး။ ။ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ,ဝဲၢဆၢထၢ်ဟံးနှ်ၢ်နလိ်ၢ်မ်ဒိုးဟး
၉ ထိ်ဉ်တကွ့ၢ်။–ဒိုးအတၢ်ဆါဘျိကှဲး ဝဲတကိ်ၢ်ခါဒိုး, ဟံးနှ်ၢ်အလိ်ၢ်မ်,ဒ်ိ
ဟးထိ်ဉ်ဝဲလိုး။

၁၀ ဒိုးတၢ်လၢမှုၢ်နုံးနှ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အိ်ဉ်ဘ့ံး အနုံးလိုး။–မၤအသးဒ်နှ်ဉ် ဒ်ိ်ပှၤ
ယူဒၢဖိတဖဉ်စံးပှၤလၢအ တၢ်ဆါ ဘျိကှဲးတဂၤနှ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အိ်ဉ်ဘ့ံးအနုံး
၁၁ ဒ်ိ,နစ်ိ်ဉ်နလိ်ၢ်မ်ိ်ဉ်တတိ်ဘဉ်။–ဒ်ိ်ဒ်ိ်ဉ်ဘဉ်အိၢ,ပှၤလၢအမၤဘျိကှဲး
ယၢတဂၤနှ်ဉ်,အဝဲဒ်ိ်ဉ်ခ်ိ်ဉ်ဘဉ်ယၢ, ဟံးနှ်ၢ်နလိ်ၢ်မ်,ဒ်ိ်ဟး ထိ်ဉ်တကွ့ၢ်။–
၁၂ ဒ်ိ်ဒ်ိ်ဉ်သံကွၢ်အိၢ,ပှၤလၢအခ်ိ်ဉ်နၤ, ဟံးနှ်ၢ်နလိ်ၢ်မ်ဒ်ိ်ဟး ထိ်ဉ်တကွ့ၢ်နှ်ဉ်,မ့ၢ်

၁၃ မတားတဂ၊လဲ့ဉ်။– ဒီးမ့ၢ်မတားမတားနှ့ဉ်,ပှၢ်လၢ အတၢ်ဆါ ဘျါကွ့ၢ်တဲ
သ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ် ဝဲဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,ပှၢ်ဂီၢ်မ့ၢ် အိဉ်ဖဲနှ့ဉ်ဒီး, ယ့ဉ်ရှုးဟး
ထိဉ်ဝဲတဖျါဘဉ်လီၢ်။

၁၄ လၢတၢ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်အလိၢ်ခံဒီး, ယ့ဉ် ရှုးထံဉ်အီၢ် လၢတၢ်လ့ၢ် အဟံဉ်
ပှၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီၢ်, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, နုအိဉ်ဆူဉ်အိဉ် ချ့ဉ်လီၢ်။ ဒီးသိးတၢ်နုးနှ့ၢ်အ
၁၅ လိၢ်သုတဘဉ်နၢတဂ့ၢ်ဒီး, သုတမၢ်လၢၢ် တၢ်ဒဲးဘးတဂ့ၢ်။– ပှၢ်နှ့ဉ်လဲ
စံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ပှၢ်ယူဒၢဖိလၢပှၢ်မၢ်အိဉ်ဆူဉ်အိဉ် ချ့ထိဉ်ကွ့ၢ်အီၢ်တဂၢ
၁၆ နှ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးလီၢ်။ ။မ်ဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီးပှၢ်ယူဒၢဖိမၢ်အၢ်မၢ်သိယ့ဉ်ရှုး
(ဒီးဃုမၢ်သံအီၢ်လီၢ်) အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်,မၢ်တၢ်နှ့ဉ် လၢအိဉ်ဘ့ီး အနုံၢ်လီၢ်။–
၁၇ ဟ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိၢ်ဆၢအီၢ်, ယပၢ်မၢ်တၢ်တ့ၢ် ခဲကနုံဉ်အံၢ်, ဒီးယမၢ်ခ့ၢ်ကိ
၁၈ ယဲဒဉ်လီၢ်။ ။မၢ်အသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးလ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ခါပတ်အိဉ်
ဘ့ီးအနုံၢ်အခိဉ်တလိ၁်စံးဝဲလၢယ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်အပၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲဒီး,မၢ်ထဲသိးအသးဒီး
ယ့ၢ်ဒီး,ပှၢ်ယူဒၢဖိတဖဉ်ဃုမၢ်သံအီၢ်ဒိဉ်နှ့ၢ်အလိၢ်တကွ့ၢ်လီၢ်။

၁၉ မၢ်အသးဒ်နှ့ဉ် ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုး ကတိၢ်ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အီၢ်,ယစံးဘဉ်
တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိၢ်လိၢ်,ဖိခ့ၢ်မၢ်တၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲ တသ့ဘဉ်နီတမံၢ်ဘဉ် မၢ်သ့
ထဲတၢ်လၢအ ထံဉ်ဘဉ်ပၢ်မၢ်လီၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,ဖဒဉ်အမၢ်တၢ်တမံၢ
၂၀ လၢ်လၢ်နှ့ဉ်, ဖိခ့ၢ်မၢ် ခ့ၢ်ကီးဝဲလီၢ်။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်, ပၢ်အဲ့ဉ်ဖိခ့ၢ်,ဒီးက
ယဲၢ်အမၢ်တၢ်ခဲ လၢ၁်နှ့ဉ်,ရုး နဲ့ဉ်ဝဲလၢအီၢ်လီၢ်။ ဒီးကရုးနဲ့ဉ်အီၢ်လၢတၢ်
၂၁ မၢ်ဖိဉ်နှ့ၢ်အအံၢ်တကွ့ၢ်,ဒ်းသိးသုသးကကမၢ်ကမဉ်လီၢ်။ ။
မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,ဒ်ပၢ်မၢ ဝဲၢ်ဆၢထၢဉ် ကွ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီးမၢ်ပ့ၢ် ထိဉ်ကွ့ၢ်ပှၢ်သံအ
သိးနှ့ဉ်,ဖိခ့ၢ်ဖဒဉ်အသးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢ အကမၢ်ပ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ကွ့ၢ် ပှၢ်တဂၢ်လၢ်လၢ်
၂၂ နှ့ဉ်,မၢ်ဝဲဒ်နှ့ဉ်သိးလီၢ်။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,ပၢ်တစ်ဉ်ညိ့ဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၢ်နီ
တဂၢ်ဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်အဟ့ဉ်လီၢ် ကယဲၢ်တၢ်စ်ဉ်ညိ့ဉ် ခဲလၢ၁်လၢဖိခ့ၢ်အစုပ့ၢ်,–
၂၃ ဒ်းသိးပှၢ်ခဲ လၢ၁်ကယ့ၢ်းကယိ့ဉ်ဖိ ခ့ၢ်ဒ်အယ့ၢ်းအယိ့ဉ်ပၢ် အသိးနှ့ဉ်လီၢ်။
ပှၢ်လၢတယ့ၢ်းတယိ့ဉ်ဘဉ် ဖိခ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်,တယ့ၢ်းတ ယိ့ဉ်ဘဉ်ပၢ်လၢအမၢလီၢ်
၂၄ နှ့ၢ်အခံဘဉ်။–ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိၢ်လိၢ်, ပှၢ်လၢအနၢ်ဟ့ယ့ၢ်ယက
လ့ၢ်ယကထါ,ဒီးစ့ၢ်ကွ့ၢ်နာ်ကွ့ၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအမၢလိၢ်နှ့ၢ်ယခံနှ့ဉ်,အိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်
မ့ၢ်လိၢ်ထ့ၢ်လိၢ်ယိ၁်,ဒီးတလဲၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ် စ်ဉ်ညိ့ဉ်ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်အခ်ိဂ၁်ဝဲလၢတၢ်
၂၅ သံဆ့ၢ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်အပ့ၢ်လီၢ်။ ။ယစံးသုတိတိ လိၢ်လိၢ်လၢအနှ့ဉ်ရုံ့ဉ်ကဘဉ်
ဝဲလၢပှၢ်အသံတ့ၢ်ဝဲတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ကနှ့ၢ် ဟ့ယ့ၢ်အဖိခ့ၢ် အကလ့ၢ်,ဒီးဘဉ်
၂၆ လံခဲကနုံဉ်လံအံၢ်,ဒီးပှၢ်လၢအနၢ်ဟ့ဝဲတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်ကမ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဝဲလီၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,ဒ်ပၢ်အိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢအပ့ၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲအသိးနှ့ဉ်,ရုးအိဉ်ခ့ၢ်ကီးဖိခ့ၢ်

၂၇ ဒီးတာ်မူလ၊အပူ၊ဒဉ်ဝဲဒ်နှဉ်သိးလိ၊။– ဒီးမ့ာ်ပှ၊ကညြိဖိ၊, ဟ့ဉ်လိ၊စ့ာ်
၂၀ ကိ၊အိ၊လ၊တာ်အစိအကမိ၊ဒံ၊သိ၊အကစံဉ်ညြဉ်တာ်လိ၊။– သုတကမ၊
ကမဉ်လ၊တာ်အံ၊အဃိတဂ့၊။ အဂ့ာ်ဒ်အံ၊, နှဉ်ရုံဉ်ကဘဉ်ဝဲလ၊ကယဲာ်
၂၉ ပှ၊အိဉ်လ၊တာ်သ့ဉ်ခိဉ်အပူ၊ခဲ့လ၊ဉ် ကနှာ်ဟူအကလှာ်,–ဒီ၊ကဟဲကွ၊
ထိဉ်ဝဲ,ပှ၊လ၊အမ၊ တာ်ဂ့၊တဖဉ်, လ၊တာ်မူအတာ်ဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်,ဒီ၊ပှ၊
လ၊အမ၊တာ်အ၊တဖဉ်,လ၊တာ် စံဉ်ညြဉ်ဃဉ်အတာ်ဝဲ၊ဆ၊ ထ၊ဉ်လိ၊။
၃၀ ။ ။ယမ၊ဒဉ်တာ်တသ့ဘဉ်နီတမံ၊ဘဉ်။ဒ်ယနှာ်ဟူတာ်အသိ၊
နှဉ်,ယစံဉ်ညြဉ်တာ်, ဒီ၊ယစံဉ်ညြဉ်တာ်နှဉ်, မ့ာ်အတိ အလိ၊လိ၊။ အဂ့ာ်ဒ်
အံ၊,ယဃုမ၊ဖဲယသ၊ဒဉ်ယဲတမ့ာ်ဘဉ်။မ့ာ်ဖဲ (ပါ)လ၊အမာလိ၊နှာ်ယခံ
၃၁ တဂ၊အသ၊လိ၊။ ။ယမ့ာ်အှဉ်ယသ၊လ၊ယဂ့ာ်ယကျ၊ ဒဉ်ယဲဒီ၊,
၃၂ ယတာ်အှဉ် ယသ၊နှဉ်,တတိဘဉ်။–ပှ၊ဂ၊အှဉ်အသ၊လ၊ယ ဂ့ာ်ယကျ၊
အိဉ်တဂ၊,ဒီ၊ ယသ့ဉ်ညါလ၊ အတာ်အှဉ်လ၊အ အှဉ်အသ၊လ၊ယဂ့ာ်
၃၃ ယကျ၊နှဉ်,မ့ာ်အမ့ာ်အတိလိ၊။ ။သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံ၊,သုမ၊ပှ၊လဲ၊ဆူစီ၊
၃၄ ယိ၊ဟဉ်အအိဉ်ဒီ၊အတာ်အှဉ်အသ၊လ၊တာ်မ့ာ်တာ်တိလိ၊။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်
ဒီ၊ပှ၊ကညြိအတာ်အှဉ်အသ၊ ယတဟံ၊နှာ် ယဲဘဉ်။ မ့ာ်ဒံ၊သိ၊သုကတူ၊
၃၅ လ၊တာ်အှဉ်ကွ၊ ခ်ိဉ်ကွ၊သုဒီ၊, ယစံ၊တာ်တဖဉ် အံ၊လိ၊။– အဝဲနှဉ်မ့ာ်
မ့ဉ်အှူဒ၊လ၊အကဲ၊ ကဗိ၊ထိဉ်,ဒီ၊လ၊ သုသ၊အိဉ်လ၊သုကသှဉ်ဖ့ှသ၊
၃၆ ညြိလ၊အကဗိ၊အကျ၊ါတစ်ါလိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ယအိဉ်ဒီ၊တာ်အှဉ်အသ၊ဂ့၊
နှာ်စီ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်အတာ်တကွ့ာ်လိ၊။မ့ာ်အဂ့ာ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တာ်မ၊လ၊ပါ်ဟ့ဉ်လိ၊
ယ၊ဒံ၊သိ၊ယကမ၊ တူ၊ အဝ်၊,တာ်မ၊ တဖဉ်အံ၊ လ၊ယမ၊နှဉ်,အှဉ်အ
၃၇ သ၊လ၊ယဂ့ာ်လ၊ပါ် မာလိ၊နှာ်ယခံလိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ပါ်လ၊ အမာလိ၊
နှာ်ယ၊နှဉ်,အှဉ်လံအသ၊လ၊ယဂ့ာ်ယ ပ်ါ်လံ။ အကလှာ်သိဉ်နှဉ်,သုတနှာ်
၃၈ ဟူဘဉ်,ဒီ၊အဂ်ိ၊နှဉ်, သုတထံဉ် ဘဉ်နီတခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။– ဒီ၊အက လှာ်အက
ထ၊နှဉ်,တအိဉ်တဆ်ိ၊ဘဉ်လ၊သုပူ၊ဘဉ်။ အဂ့ာ်ဒ်အံ၊,ပှ၊လ၊အမာလိ၊
၃၉ အိ၊တဂ၊နှဉ်,သုတ နှာ်ဘဉ် အိ၊ဘဉ်။ ။သုကွ့ာ်တာ်ကွဲ၊အသ၊လိ၊
တံ၊်လိ၊ ဆဲ၊လိ၊။ အဂ့ာ်ဒ်အံ၊, မ့ာ်သုဆိကမိဉ် လ၊သုကနှ့ာ် ဘဉ်တာ်မူ
အထူအယိ်ာ်လ၊ အပူ၊,ဒီ၊အ ဝဲ သ့ဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ာ်တာ် လ၊အအှဉ်အသ၊လ၊
၄၀ ယဂ့ာ်ယကျ၊လိ၊။– ဒီ၊သုဟဲဆူယအိဉ် ဒံ၊သိ၊သုကနှ့ာ် ဘဉ်တာ်မူနှဉ်,
၄၀ သုသ၊တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။ပှ၊ကညြိစ်ိ၊ထိဉ်ပတြ၊ါ၊တာ်နှဉ်,ယတဟံ၊
၄၂ ဘဉ်။– ဒီ၊ယသ့ဉ်ညါသု လ၊ယ့ွ၊ အတာ် အဲဉ် တအိဉ်ဘဉ် လ၊သုပူ၊
၄၃ ဘဉ်။– ယဲဒဉ်အံ၊ယဟဲလ၊ယပါ်အမံ၊, ဒီ၊သုတတူ့ာ်လိ်ာ်ဘဉ်ယ၊ဘဉ်
၄၄ မ့ဉ်မ့ာ်ပှ၊ဂ၊နှဉ်, မ့ာ်ဟဲလ၊အမံ၊ဒဉ်ဝဲဒီ၊, သုကတူ့ာ်လိ်ာ် အိ၊လိ၊။–သုဒီ၊

တၢ်စံးထိဉ်ပတြၢၤ လိၵ်သုသးသ ကိးသ ကိး, ဒိးယွၢ အတၢ်စံး ထိဉ်ပ
၄၅ တြၢၤနၢ်ဉ်,သုတစုဘဉ်ဒိး,သုနၢ်တၢ်ကသ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။သုတဆိက
ဖိဉ်လၢယကပၵ် တၢ်ကမဉ်လၢသု လိၢ လၢပၢ်အမဲ်ာ် ညါတဂ့ၢ်။ ပ့ၢပ်
တၢ်ကမဉ်လၢသုလိၢတဂၢ, မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢလၢသုတနၢ် သုသးလၢအိၢ်,စိၢ်မိၢ်ရ
၄၆ လိၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, သုမ့ၢ်နၢ်စိၢ်မိၢ်ရ်ဒိး,သုကနၢ်စ့ၢ်ကိးယၢလိၢ်။ မ့ၢ်
၄၇ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကွဲးဝဲလၢယဂ့ၢ်ယကျိၢ်လိၢ်။–မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,သုမ့ၢ်တနၢ်
ဘဉ်တၢ်လၢအကွဲးဝဲတဖဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိး, သုကနၢ်ယကလ့ၢ်ယကထါဒ်လဲဉ်။

၆

၁ တၢ်တဖဉ်နၢ်ဉ်အလိၢ်ခံဒိး,ယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးခ်ိၵ်ဖိဉ်လဲဉ် ကၢလံၢလါတံၢဘ့း
၂ ရံဆူဝ၀ါ်ဘးခ်ိလိၢ်။– မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢဂ်ိ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်ထံဉ်အမၢ တၢ်လိၢ်လးလၢပ့ၢ်ဆူပ့ၢ်ဆါ
၃ အလိၢ်ဒိး,ဝိ၀ဲ၀ဲအခံတကူ၊ၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၢ်။– ဒိးယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးလဲၢ်ထိဉ်ဝဲဆူကစၢ်ၢ်တ
၄ ဗ့ၢ်ဉ်အလိၢ,ဒိးဆ့ဉ်နိ့ၢ် ဝဲဒိးအပ့ၢ်ၢ် အဘိဉ်ဖဲနၢ်ဉ်လိၢ်။– ဒိးပ့ၢ်ယ့ၢ်ဒၢ်ဖိအ
ဘ့ဉ်လဲၢ်ကပ၀ အိဉ်ဘ့ၢ်တ့ၢ်လိၢ်။

၅ မၢ်အသးဒ်နၢ်ဉ်ဒိး,ယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးကျ့ၢ်ထိဉ်အမဲ်ာ်,ဒိးထံဉ်လၢပ့ၢ် ဂ်ိ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်ထဲ့ဆူ
အအိဉ်ဒိး, စံးဘဉ်စိၢ် ဖံးလံၢ်ပ့ၢ်း, အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် ဒံးသိးအကအိဉ်ဘဉ်
၆ တၢ်ဒိး,ပ၀ၢ်ကိဉ်ကနၢ်ဖဲလဲဉ်ပ့ၢ်လဲဉ်။ ။(ဒံးသိးအကလ့ၢ်ပစီအိၢ်ဒိး,
စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢ တၢ်ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်လိၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, မ့ၢ်အကမၢ်ဝဲ၀ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်
၇ နၢ်သ့ဉ်ညါဒဉ်ဝဲလိၢ်။) ။စိၢ်ဖံလံၢ်ပ့ၢ်းကတိၢ်ဆၢအိၢ်,ဒံးသိးအဝဲ
သ့ဉ်ကနၢ်အိဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ် တဂၢ်တစ်း, တဂၢ်တစ်းနၢ်ဉ်, ကိဉ်အ၀ၢ်ဒနၢ်ရံ့ၢ
၀ ခံကယၢ်တအါဘဉ်။ ။ဒိးအပ့ၢ်ၢ်အဘိဉ်စိၢ် အဉ်ဒရ့ၢ်းလၢအ
၉ ဒိပ့ၢ်ဝဲ်ၢ်ဒိးစိၢ်ရ့ၢ်ဖိဉ်ပ့ၢ်းတ ရ့ၢ်းတဂၢ် စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,– ဖိသဉ်အိဉ်ဖဲအံ့ၢ်တဂၢ
အကိဉ်အိဉ်ယဲ်ၢ်ဗ့ၢ်ဉ်, ဒိးအညဉ် အိဉ် ခံဘ့ဉ်လိၢ်။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိးတၢ်တဖဉ်
၁၀ နၢ်ဉ်,လၢပ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်အံ့ၢ်အဂိ်ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ် မနူ့ၢ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒိးယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးခ်ံးဝဲ,
မၢ်ပ့ၢ်ကညိဆ့ဉ်နိ့ၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။ ဒိးတၢ်ဖဲနၢ်ဉ်နိ့ဉ်အိဉ်အါမးလိၢ်။ မၢ်အ သးဒ်
၁၁ နၢ်ဉ်ဒိး ပ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်နိ့ၢ်တဖဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, အိဉ်ယဲ်ၢ် ကထိဃဉ်ဃဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒိး
ယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးဟံး ထိဉ်ကိဉ်, ဒိးခ်ံးထိဉ် ပတြၢၤ တၢ်အဘ့ၢ်း ဒိး, ဟ့ဉ်လိၢ်(အ
ပ့ၢ်ၢ်အဘိဉ်ဒိးအပ့ၢ်ၢ်အဘိဉ်)ဟ့ဉ်ကွ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်လၢအဆ့ဉ်နိ့ၢ်တဖဉ်လိၢ်။ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်
၁၂ အသိး,ညဉ်ခံဘ့ဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိး ဖဲပ့ၢ်အတၢ်မိဉ်နၢ်ဉ်ဘဉ်အသးလိၢ်။ ။ဒိး
ဘ့ၢ်အဘ့ၢ်းအိဉ်ဝဲဒိး,စံးဘဉ်အပ့ၢ်ၢ်အဘိဉ်, ဒံးသိးတၢ်သုတဟါမ့ၢ်နိ့ၢ်တ
၁၃ စ်းတဂ့ၢ်ဒိး, ထၢ်ဖ့ဉ်ကွ့ၢ်အဘ့ဉ် အစ်ၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။– မၢ်သးဒ်နၢ်ဉ်ဒိး,ပ့ၢ်အိဉ်
ကိဉ်ယဲ်ၢ်ဗ့ၢ်ဉ် ဒိးအဘ့ဉ် အစ်ၢ်အိဉ်လိၢ် တဲ်ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်, ထၢ်ဖ့ဉ်ကွ့ၢ်ဝဲ ပ့ၢ်ကူ
၁၄ တဆံခံဒ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ ။မၢ်အသးဒ်နၢ်ဉ် ဒိးပ့ၢ်တ ဖဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, ထံဉ်လၢ

ယုဉ်ရှုးမျက်လိုလေးဖြူးခံ့ဝဲလာအဝဲအံ့၊ မှ၊်မေးဝံလာ အကဟဲလို ဆူ
၁၅ ဟိုဉ်ခ်ိုဉ်တဂ၊နှ,ုဉ်လို၊။– မ၊သေ့ဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဖြူးမှ၊်ယုဉ်ရှုးသ,ုဉ်ညါ၊ဝဲ လာအတ၊်
ကဟဲဟံ့းနှ,ု၊်ဆူ,ုဉ်အို၊, ခ်ုံ့ဆိ့ုးအကပ,ာ်ထိုဉ်အို၊လာ ဧရိ၊ပ၊ဖြူ့း,လဲ၊ထိုဉ်က
ဖြူ့းဝဲဆူ,ုဂ၊စ၊ာ်အလို၊တဂ၊ဃ,ီလို၊။

၁၆ ဖြူ့းတူ၊မှ,ု် ဟါ၊လို၊ဖြူ့း,အဟ,ု် အဘိ,ုဉ်လဲ၊လို၊ ဝဲဆူ,ုဖိ,ုဉ် လဲ,ုဉ်,–ဖြူ့းလဲ၊
၁၇ ထိ,ုဉ်ဆူ,ုချုံ,ုပ,ူ၊ဖြူ့း ခ်ိ,ုယ,ီ၊ဖိ,ုဉ် လဲ,ုဉ်ဆူ,ုကပ,ုး ရ,ုခ်ိ,ုဉ်လို၊။–တူ၊နှ,ု၊တစုမှ,ု် တ,ာ်ခ်ုံ့း
၁၈ ဖြူ့း,ယုဉ်ရှုးဟဲတတူ၊ခ်ုံ့းဘဉ်လာအအိ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်လို၊။– ဖြူ့းမှ,ု်ကလံ၊အ,ု တ,ာ်
၁၉ ဆူ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့း, ဗ,ုဉ်လဲ,ုဉ် ဟ,ူ့းဝဲ ဂ၊ဝဲလို၊။–မ၊သေ့ ဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့း ကာ၊်ဝ,ုစ တ၊ခ်ုံ့ အ,ု၊်
ခ်ုံ့ဆ,ုံ့ယ,ာ်, သ၊ာဆ,ုံ့ဃ,ုဉ်ဃ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့း, ထ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်ယုဉ်ရှုးဟ,ုး လ၊ာ ဗ,ုဉ်လဲ,ုဉ်အဖ,ီ,ုဉ်,
၂၀ ဖြူ့းဟဲ,ီ,ုဉ်ဘ,ူ့ း ထ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့းအချုံ,ုဃ၊ာ၊, ဖြူ့းဗ,ုံ့၊ဝဲတ,ုကူ,ု်သ,ုဉ်လို၊။– ဖြူ့းအတ,ာ်ခ်ုံ့ း
၂၁ ဘဉ်အို၊, မှ,ု်ယ၊လို၊, ဗ,ုံ့၊တ,ုဂ,ု၊။–မ၊သေ့ဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ း အသ,ုဉ်ခ,ု အသ၊ခ,ုဖြူ့ း,
တ,ူ,ု်လ,ုဉ်အို၊လ၊ာချုံ,ုပ,ူ၊, ဖြူ့းတူ၊တက,ာ်ခ,ါ၊ဖဲအကလဲ၊ဝဲအလ,ာ်လို၊။

၂၂ မှ,ု်ဆ,ုဉ်ထိ,ုဉ်တနုံ၊နှ,ုဉ်, ပ,ု၊ဂ,ီ,ု်မှ,ု်အိ,ုဉ်ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်လ၊ဖိ,ုဉ်လဲ,ုဉ်ဝ,ု် ဘ၊ခ်ိ
တဖ,ုဉ်သ,ုဉ်ညါ၊ဝဲလ၊ ချုံ့အဂ၊တအိ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်, အိ,ုဉ်ထဲတဘ,ုဉ်လ၊အဟ,ု်အ
ဘိ,ုဉ်လဲ၊ နှ,ုဉ်ဝဲနှ,ုဉ်ဖ,ီ၊လို၊။ ဖြူ့းယုဉ်ရှုး တလဲ၊ထိ,ုဉ်ဃ,ုဉ် ဘဉ်ဆူ,ုချုံ့အပ,ူ၊ဖြူ့ း
၂၃ အဟ,ု်အဘိ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်။ ဟ,ုးထိ,ုဉ် ထဲအ ဟ,ု်အဘိ,ုဉ်ဖ,ီ၊ လို၊။– ဘဉ်ဆ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ်ချုံ
အဂ၊တဖ,ုဉ်ဟဲ လ၊ာတ,ုံ၊ဘ,ူ့ ် ရ,ုံ့ဘ,ူ့ ်ဖြူ့ ်အလ,ာ်လ၊ာ ယုဉ်ရှုးခ်ုံ့ ်ထိ,ုဉ်ပ[illegible]၊
၂၄ တ,ာ်အ ဘ,ူ,ု်ဖြူ့ ် ပ,ု၊ သ,ုဉ်အို,ုဉ် ကိ,ုဉ်လို၊။ ။မ၊သေ့ ဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ်
ဘ,ု၊ပ,ု၊ဂ,ီ,ု်မှ,ု်သ,ုဉ်ညါ၊ဝဲလ၊ယုဉ်ရှုးမှ,ု်ဂ,ု၊, အဟ,ု်အဘိ,ုဉ်မှ,ု်ဂ,ု၊, တ,ခ်ိ,ုဉ်
ဘဉ်ဖဲနှ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်ဖြူ့ ်, ဖြူ့ ်ထိ,ုဉ်ဝဲလ၊ ချုံ,ဖြူ့ ်လဲ၊ဃ,ုယုဉ်ရှုးဆူ,ုကပ,ုး ရ,ုခ်ိ,ုဉ် လို၊။
၂၅ ။ ။ဖြူ့ ်တူ၊အထ,ုံ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်အို၊လ၊ာ ဗ,ုဉ်လဲ,ုဉ် ဝ,ု်ဘ၊ခ်ိ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ်ခ်ုံ့ ်ဘဉ်အို၊,ရ,ု၊ဘ,ုံ
၂၆ ဇ၊, နဟဲဖဲအ,ုံ၊အကတ,ာ်ဖဲလဲ,ုဉ်။–ဖြူ့ ်ယုဉ်ရှုးကတို၊ဆ၊ာအို၊ဖြူ့ ်ခ်ုံ့ ်ဝဲ, ယ၊ခ်ုံ့ ်
ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် သ,ုတ,ီ တ,ီလို၊ လို၊, သ,ုဝဲ၁ဉ်အ,ုံ၊, မှ,ု်သ,ုထ,ုဉ် တ,ာ်လို၊ လ၊ားဖြူ့ ်
တမှ,ု်ဘဉ်,မှ,ု်သ,ု အိ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်ကိ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ်ဘ,ူ,ု်အိ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ်, သ,ုဟဲ,ုယ,ု၊လို၊။ ။
၂၇ ခ်ုံ့ ်သ,ုံ့ ်သ,ုကနှ,ု်ဘဉ်တ,ာ်အို,ုဉ်လ၊ာအဟ,ု်ခ,ါ,ုဉ်တ,ာ်နှ,ုဉ်,သ,ုတမ၊တ,ု၊။ခ်ုံ့ ်
သ,ုံ့ ်သ,ုကနှ,ု်ဘဉ်တ,ာ်အို,ုဉ်လ၊ာအအိ,ုဉ်ဝ,ုဆ,ုံ့ ်ဝဲလ၊ တ,ာ်မ,ူ,ုလို၊ ထ,ူ,ုလို၊ ယ,ီ,ုဉ်,
လ၊ာ ပ,ု၊ကညီ,ုဖ,ီကဟ,ုဉ် လို၊သ,ုဖြူ့ ်, မ၊တ,ာ် တ,ကူ,ု်။ မှ,ု်အ,ု,ု်ဒ်လဲ,ုဉ်,အ,ုဝ,ုဉ်
နှ,ုဉ်ယ,ူ၊,ပ,ု်တ,ု၊ခ,ုဝ,ုပ,ုနှ,ုဉ်ဃ,ုဉ်အို၊လို၊။

၂၈ မ၊သ,ုံ့ ်ဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ်အ,ုဝ,ုဉ်သ,ုဉ်တ,ခ,ုဉ်ခ,ုံ့ ်ဘဉ်အို၊,ခ,ုံ့ ်သ,ုံ့ ်ပ,ုကမ၊ယ,ူ၊အတ,ာ်
၂၉ မ၊နှ,ုဉ်,မှ,ု်ပ,ုကမ၊ဒ်လဲ,ုဉ်။–ဖြူ့ ်ယုဉ်ရှုး ကတို၊ဆ၊ာတ,ာ်ဖြူ့ ်ခ်ုံ့ ်ဘဉ်အို၊,ယ,ူ၊
အတ,ာ်မ၊နှ,ုဉ်မှ,ု်အ,ုံ၊, ခ,ုံ့ ်သ,ုံ့ ်သ,ုကစ,ူ,ု် ကူ၊နှ,ုဉ်ကူ၊ပ,ု၊လ၊ အမ၊လို၊နှ,ု်
၃၀ အခ,ုံ့ ်ဘဉ်ဂ၊နှ,ုလို၊။ ။မ၊သ,ုံ့ ်ဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဖြူ့ ် ခ,ုံ့ ်အ,ုဝ,ုဉ်သ,ုဉ် တ,ခ,ုဉ်ခ,ုံ့ ်ဘဉ်အို၊,

နမၤလိၤလးတၢ်ဒီးသိးပကထံဉ်ဘဉ်အိၤဒီးရှၢ်ကွၤနၵ်ကွၤနၤန့ဉ်မ့ၢ်မနူၤ
၃၀ တမံၤလဲဉ်။ နမၤမနူၤလဲဉ်။– ပပၢ်သ့ဉ်အိဉ်မဉ်နၤ လၢ်ပှၢ်လၢ်ကျ,ဒ်တၢ်
ကွဲးအသးအသိးန့ဉ်, တၢ် ဟ့ဉ် အိဉ် အိၤ လၢ ကိ်ဉ် လၢ မ့ၢ် ခိဉ် လိၤ။
၃၂ မၤသးဒ် နၵ်ဒိယ့ဉ်ရှးခံးဘဉ် အိၤ, ယခံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ် သုတိတိလိၤ
လိၤ,ဧရိၤခိၤ၅ တဟ့ဉ်ဘဉ် သုလၢ ကိ်ဉ်လၢ မ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်ယပၢ်နၵ့ဉ်,
၃၃ ဟ့ဉ်သုလၢကိ်ဉ် ခ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်လိၤ။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲဉ်, ပှၤဟဲလိၤလၢမ့ၢ
ခ့ဉ်ဒီးဟ့ဉ်လိၤတၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢဟိ်ဉ်ခိဉ်ဖိတဂၤန့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယွၤအကိ်ဉ်လိၤ။
၃၄ မၤသးဒ်နၵ့ဉ်ဒီး အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နၵ့ဉ် ခံးဘဉ် အိၤ, ကစၢ်ဓၢ, ဟ့ဉ်လိၤပှၤ
၃၅ လၢကိ်ဉ်နၵ့ဉ်တထံဉ်ဃီတကွ့ၢ်။– ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ယမ့ၢ်ကိ်ဉ်မ့ၢ်လိၤ။
ပှၤလၢအဟဲဆူ ယအိဉ်နၵ့ဉ်, တၢ်တသ့ဉ်ဝံၤလၢၤ ဘဉ်အသး ဘဉ်။ဒီးပှၤ
လၢအခ့ၢ်ကွၤနၵ်ကွၤယၤနၵ့ဉ်,တၢ်တ သ့ၢ်လၢၤဘဉ်အသးလၢထံခ့ၢ်တခ်ိ်ဉ်
၃၆ ဘဉ်။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး, ယခံးယတဲတ့ၢ် သုလၢသုထံဉ်လံယၤ, ဒီးသု
၃၇ တနၵ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်။– ကယ်ၢ်ပှၤ လၢယပၢ်ဟ့ဉ် လိၤယၤတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်
နၵ့ဉ်,ကဟဲကွၤ ဆ့ၢ်ယအိဉ်လိၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟဲ ဆ့ၢ်ယ အိဉ်နၵ့ဉ်, ယတဟ်
၃၈ ထိ်ဉ်ကွ်ဉ် ဘဉ်အိၤဘဉ်။– အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ;တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယ ဟဲလိၤ လၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ဒ်း
သိးယကမၤဖဲဒဉ်ယသးဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒဉ်ပှၤလၢအမၢ လိၤန့ၢ်ယ ခံတဂၤအ
၃၉ သးလိၤ။ ။ကယ်ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဟ့ဉ်လိၤ ယၤတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နၵ့ဉ်,ဒ်းသိးအ
သုတဟၢ်မၢ်ခ့ၢ်တဂၤတဂ့ၤ,ဒ်ုးသိးယကဒုးဂဲၤ ဆၢထၢဉ်ကွ့ၤ် အိၤလၢမ့ၢ်
၄၀ နံၤကတၢ်နၵ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်ပၢ်လၢအမၢလိၤန့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤ အသးလိၤ။–ဒီးကယ်ၢ်
ပှၤလၢအထံဉ်ဖိခ့ၢ်ဒီးရှၢ်ကွၤနၵ်ကွၤအိၤတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်ကန့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်မ့ၢ
လိၤထ့ၢ်လိၤယိ်ဉ်နၵ့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအမၢ လိၤန့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤ အသးလိၤ။ ဒီးယ
ကဒုးဂဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကွ့ၤ်အိၤလၢမ့ၢ်နံၤကတၢ်လိၤ။
၄၁ မၤသးဒ်နၵ့ဉ်ဒီး မ့ၢ်အခံးဝဲ, ယဲဒဉ် အံၤ ယမ့ၢ်ကိ်ဉ် ဟဲလိၤ လၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်
၄၂ သတးဒီး,ပှၤယ့ၢ်ဒၢ ဖိကဒ့ၢ်းကဒ့ဉ် တၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်,– ဒီးခံးဝဲ,ပှၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်
ယိၤသးအဖိခ့ၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှးတမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဓၢ်။ အမ်ၢ်ဒီးအပၢ်နၵ့ဉ်, ပသ့ဉ်ညါတမ့ၢ်
ဘဉ်ဓၢ်။ မ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်နၵ့ဉ် ဒီး,ဘဉ်မ နူၤလၢ အ ခံး ဝဲလၢ ယဟဲ လိၤ လၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်
၄၃ လဲဉ်။– မၤအသးဒ်နၵ့ဉ် ဒီး ယ့ဉ်ရှးက တိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံး ဘဉ်အိၤ,သုက
၄၄ တိၤလိ်ဉ်သုသးဒီး,သုတကဒ့ၢ်းကဒ့ဉ်တၢ်တဂ့ၤ။– ယပၢ်လၢအမၢလိၤန့ၢ်
ယခံနၵ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်တမ်ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,ပှၤဟဲဆ့ၢ် ယအိဉ်တသ့ဉ်ဘဉ်ခ့ၢ်တဂၤဘဉ်။ ဒီးယ
၄၅ ကဒုးဂဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကွ့ၤ်အိၤလၢမ့ၢ်နံၤကတၢ်လိၤ။ ။တၢ်ကွဲးအ
သးလၢဝံအပူၤ, အ ဝဲ သ့ဉ်, ခဲ လၢ်ဉ် နၵ့ဉ်, က ဘဉ် တၢ် သိ်ဉ် တၢ် သိ
လၢ ယ့ၢ် လိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်နၵ့ဉ်ဒီးကယ်ၢ် ပှၤလၢအနၢ်ဟ့ပၢ်သိ်ဉ်တၢ်,ဒီး

၄၆ မးလိပ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ဟဲပ်ဆူယအိဉ်လိုး။– ပှၤတထံဉ်ဘဉ်ပါ်ခိုတဂၤဘဉ်၊
ထံဉ်ထဲပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်ဃးဒိး ယွၤတဂၤ,အဝ်နှဉ်ထံဉ်ပါ်လိုး။
၄၇ ယစံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်သု တိတိလိုးလိုး, ပှၤလၢအ ရှုါ်ကွၤနှဉ် ကွၤယၤနှဉ်,
၄၈ အိဉ်ဒိး တါ်မှု အထူ အ ယိသ်လိုး။– ယဲခဉ် အံၤ, ယမ့ါ်တါ် မှုအ ကိဉ်
၄၉ လိုး။ ။သုပါ်သ့ဉ်အိဉ်မဉ်နၤလၢ ပှါ်လါ်ကျ,ဒိးသ်ဝ်လိုး။–
၅၀ အဝ်အံၤမ့ါ်ကိဉ်လၢအဟဲလိုးလၢမှုခိဉ်, ဒ်းသိး ပှၤလၢအအိဉ်ဝ်တဖဉ်
၅၁ အသုတသံ တဂ့ၤလိုး။– ယဲခဉ်အံၤယမ့ါ်တါ်မှုအ ကိဉ်လၢ အဟဲလိုး
လၢမှုခိဉ်လိုး။ တါ်လၢကိဉ်နှဉ်, ပှၤလၢအ အိဉ်အိၤဒိး, ကမ့ဝ်အစိၤစိၤ
အဃဉ်ဃဉ်လိုး။ ဒိးကိဉ်လၢယဟ့ဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ါ်ယ ညဉ်လၢ ယဟ့ဉ်လၢဟိဉ်
ခိဉ်ဖိအတါ်မှုအဂ်ါ်လိုး။
၅၂ မးသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိးပှၤ ယူဗၤဖိတဲးလိ်ဉ် ဃိ်ဉ်လိ်ဉ်အ သးဒိးစံးဝ်, အဝ်နှဉ်
၅၃ ဟ့ဉ်အိဉ်ပှၤလၢအညဉ်က သ့ဝ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။– မးသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ်
အိၤ,ယစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိုးလိုး, သုမ့ါ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၤကညီဖိအ
ညဉ်,ဒိးသုမ့ါ်တအိဘဉ်အသ့ံဉ်ဒိး,တါ်မှုတအိဉ် ဘဉ်လၢ သုပူၤဘဉ်။–
၅၄ ပှၤလၢအအိဉ်ယညဉ်,ဒိးအအိယသ့ံဉ်နှဉ်,အိဉ်ဒိးတါ်မှုလိုးထူလိုးယိ်ဉ်
၅၅ ဒိးယကဒုးဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကွၤအိၤလၢမှါ နံၤအကတၢ်လိုး။– မ့ါ်အဂ့ါ်ဒ်
၅၆ လဲဉ်,ယညဉ် မ့ါ်တါ် အိဉ်နှ်ါ်နှ်ါ်, ဒိးယသ့ံဉ် မ့ါ်တါ် အိနှ်ါ် နှ်ါ်လိုး။–ပှၤ
လၢအအိဉ် ယညဉ်, ဒိး အိယသ့ံဉ်နှဉ်, အိဉ် ဝဲ ဆိးဝဲလၢ ယပူၤ, ဒိးယ
၅၇ အိဉ်ယဆိးယဲလၢအပူၤလိုး။ ။ဒ်ပါ်လၢအမ့ုမၢလိုးနှ်ါ်ယခံဒိး,
ယမ့ုလၢအိၤအသိးနှဉ်, ပှၤလၢ အအိဉ် ယၤနှဉ်, ကမ့ုစ့ါ် ကိ်းဝဲ လၢယၤ
၅၈ လိုး။–တါ်အံၤ မ့ါ်ကိဉ် လၢအဟဲ လိုးလၢမှုခိဉ်လိုး။ တမ့ါ်ဘဉ်ဒ်သုပါ်
သ့ဉ်အိဉ်မဉ်နၤဒိးသံဝ်အသိးနှဉ်ဘဉ်။ ပှၤလၢအအိ်ဉ်ကိ်ဉ်အံၤ,ကမ့ဝ်အ
၅၉ စိၤစိၤ အဃဉ်ဃဉ်လိုး။ ။တါ်အံၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်,စံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိုးဝ်လၢ
ဘှဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပူၤဖဲအသိ်ဉ်တ၊်သိတ၊်လၢကပ့ၤရနှ်ဉ်အဖၢမ့ါ်လိုး။
၆၀ မးသးဒ်နှဉ် ဒ်အပ့ါ်အ ဘ်ဉ်အါ ဂၤနၢ်ဟူဒိးစံးဝ်, တါ်ကတိၤအံၤ
၆၁ ကိ်မးလိုး။ မ့ါ်မတၤ ဒ်ကနှ်ဉ် ကသ့တ ဂၤလဲဉ်။ ။ဒ်းယ့ဉ်ရှုးသ့ဉ်
ညါလၢအသးဒဉ်ဝ်လၢ အပ့ါ်အဘ်ဉ်က ဒ္ဒးကဒ့ဉ်တါ် လၢတါ်နှ်ဉ်အဂ့ါ်
၆၂ ဒ်းစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,မ့ါ်တါ်နှ်ဉ်တဖဉ်ဒ်ဒ်ိ,သုသးဟးဂ်ိၤ<ါ။– သုမ့ါ်ထံဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၤ
ကညီဖိကွၤထိ်ဉ်ဆူ အလ်ါ်လၢအ အိ်ဉ်ဝ်လၢ အခ်ိ်ဉ်ထံးနှ်ဉ်, သုကဆိက
၆၃ မ်ိ်ဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။– တါ်မၤမ့ုတါ်အံၤ မ့ါ်သးလိုး။ တါ်ညဉ်အံၤ တဂ်ိ်ဉ် တသ်ိ်ဉ်
ဘဉ်တါ်ခိုတမ်ၤဘဉ်။ တါ်ကတိၤလၢယစံးဘဉ်သုနှ်ဉ်,မ့ါ်သး,ဒိးတါ်မှု
၆၄ လိုး။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိး,လၢသုဝ်ဒဉ်အကျ,ပှၤတ ရှုါ်တနှ်ဘဉ်

အိုင်တနိုးနိုးလိုး။ (မှ၊်အဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်လဲ၏, လားအခ်ိုင်ထံးနှ၏, မှ၊်မတားလားအတ
နှ၏ဘ၏ ဝဲဘ၏, ဒီးမှ၊် မတား လား အက ဟ့ဉ်လိုး ကွ်ာ်အိုးနှ၏, ယ့ဉ်ရှုး
၆၅ သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလိုး။)– ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မားသး ဒ်နှ၏ဒီးယစံး ဘ၏တဲဘ၏ လံသုလံ။
ယပါ်မှ၊် တဒုးဟဲ ဘ၏ပှား ဆူယ အိုင်ဘ၏ဒီး, ဟဲဝဲတ သ့ဘ၏ နီတဂ၊
ဘ၏။

၆၆ လားနှ၏လံ၊လံ၊ဒီး,အပ့ါ၊် အတိ၏အါဂ၊ တပိ၏လား၊ ဘ၏အခ်ိုဘ၏
၆၇ ဒီး,ကွ၊ကဒါ ကွ၊ဆူ အလိ၊်ခ်ိတကူ၊် သ့ဉ်လိုး။– မားသးဒ်နှ၏ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုး
၆၈ စံးပှားတဆံခ်ဂ၊,သုကကွ၊ကဒါကွ၊စ့ါ်ကီးဖ့ါ။– ဒီးစီ၊ရ့ုံမိ၏ပ့ုးတ ရှုးက
တိ၊ဆာအိ၊, ကစ၊်ဖ့ာ,ပကလဲ၊ ဆူမှ၊်မ တ၊တဂ၊ အအိ၏လဲ၏။ တ၊်မှ
၆၉ အထူအယိ၏အ တ၊်ကတိ၊နှ၏, အိ၏ဒီး နုလိ၊။– ဒီးပနှ၏, ဒီးပသ့ဉ်ညါ
၇၀ လားနမှ၊်တ၊်မှုယ့ားအဖ်ါ ဃခ်ုံးလိ၊။–ဒီးယ့ဉ် ရှုးကတိ၊ ဆာအိ၊,သုဝဲ
ဒ၏အံ၊ယဃုထားသုတဆံခ်ဂ၊နှ၏,တမှ၊်ဘ၏ဖ့ါ။ ဒီးပှားလားသုကျါတဂ၊
၇၁ နှ၏မှ၊်မှ၏ကီ၊လံ၊်လိုး။ ။ဒီးစံးတ၊်နှ၏,မှ၊်အစံးပှားလား အကဟ့ဉ်
လိ၊ကွ်ာ်အိ၊,စီ၊ ရ့ုံ မိ၏အဖ်ါစီ၊ ယ့ူဒ၊အံ၏စက၊ရုံ၊ အိ၏အိ၏လားပှားတ
ဆံခ်ဂ၊အကျါတဂ၊လိုး။

၇

၁ လားတ၊်တဖ၏နှ၏အလိ၊်ခ်ိုဒီး,ယ့ဉ်ရှုးဟားဝ့ုးဝိ၊လ၊ကား၊လံ၊လါလိုး။
မှ၊်အဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်လဲ၏, တ၊်တမိ၏ဟား ဝ့ုးဝိ၊ဘ၏အသး လ၊ကာ်ယ့ူဒ၊ဘ၏။အ
၂ ဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်အံ၊,ပှားယ့ူဒ၊ဖိတဖ၏ဃုမ၊သံအိ၊လိုး။ ။ဒီးပှား ယ့ူဒ၊ ဖိအဘ့ူ၏
၃ တကူးနှ၏,အိ၏ ဘ့ူးတ့ာ်လိ၊။–မားသး ဒ်နှ၏ဒီးအဒီပှ၊် ဝဲ၊်ယ့ဉ်တဖ၏ခ်ံး
ဘ၏အိ၊,ဒ်းသိ၊နပ့ါ၊် နဘိ၏ကထ်ုံ ဘ၏နတ၊်မ၊လ၊နမ၊အိ၊ဒီး,ဟားဖဲ
၄ အံ၊ဒီးလဲ၊ဆူကာ်ယ့ူဒ၊တကူ၊်။–မှ၊်အဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်လဲ၏,ပှား မှ၊်ဃုအိ၏ဖ့ါ်အက
စ၊်ဒ၏ဝဲဒီး,တမ၊ ဘ၏တ၊်လ၊ရှုသ့ဉ်နီ တမံ၊ဘ၏။ တ၊်တဖ၏ နှ၏နမှ၊်
၅ မ၊ဒီး,လိ၏ဖ့ါ်နသး၊လ၊ဟိ၏ခ်ိ၏တကူ၊်။ ။မှ၊်အဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်လဲ၏,အဒီပှ၊်
၆ ဝဲ၊်သ့ဉ်တဖ၏နှ၏တ ရှ၊် တနှ၏စ့ါ်ကီးဘ၏အိ၊ဘ၏။ ။မား သးဒ်
နှ၏ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘ၏အိ၊,ယမှ၊်ယ လါတဘ၏ခ်ံးဘ၏။ မ့ုမှ၊်သုဝဲဒ၏တ
၇ ဖ၏နှ၏,သုမှ၊်သုလါ ဘ၏ထိ၏ဘိ၏ဒ၏ တ၊်လိ၊။– ဟိ၏ခ်ိ၏သး ဟ့ဉ်သုတသ့
ဘ၏။မ့ုမှ၊်ယ၊ အံ၊သးဟ့ဝဲ၏ဒ၏လိ၊။ အဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်အံ၊, ယအ့ူ၏ယသးလ၊အ
၈ တ၊်မ၊နှ၏မှ၊် အအ၊လိ၊။– လဲ၊ထိ၏သုဝဲ၏ဆူ ဘ့ူ၏ပှ၊ တကူ၊်။ ယဲ ဒ၏ယ
၉ တလဲ၊ထိ၏ခ်ံးဘ၏။အဂ္ဂ၊်ဒ်အံ၊,ယမှ၊်ယလါတဘ၏ခ်ံးဘ၏။–စံးဘ၏တဲ
ဘ၏တ၊်တဖ၏နှ၏ဒီး,အိ၏ဝဲ၏ဆိ၊ဝဲ၏ဟ၊ ကား၊လံ၊လါလိုး။
၁၀ ဘ၏ ဆ၏ဒီး တူ၊အဒီ ပှ၊်ဝဲ၊် သ့ဉ်တဖ၏ နှ၏လဲ၊ ထိ၏ဝဲ၏ဒီး လဲ၊ထိ၏

ခ့ၢ်ကီး ဝဲဆူ ဘူ၏ ပူး, အိ၏ ဗျါတ မ့ၢ်ဘ၏, မ့ၢ်ဒ်အ တၢ်ခူ သူ၏ အသိး
၁၀ နှ၏လိၢ်။– မၢသးနှ၏ဒီး ပှၢ်ယူ ဒၢဖိတဝ၏ဃူ အိၢ်လၢ ဘူ၏ပူး ဒီးစံးဝဲ,
၁၂ မ့ၢ်အအိ၏ဖဲလဲ၏ ခီလဲ၏။– ဒီးပှၢ်ဂီၢ်မုၢ်ကမ္ဘီး ကဒ့ၢ်တၢ်အါ အါကလဲ၏
လၢအဂ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ ပှၢ်တနိၢ်နိၢ် စံးဝဲလၢ အမ့ၢ် ပှၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ အဂၢ်တနိၢ်စံး
၁၃ ဝဲ,တမ့ၢ်ဘ၏။မ့ၢ်ပှၢ် လၢအလိန့ၢ် ပှၢ်ဂီၢ်မုၢ် လိၢ်။–ဘဲ၏ ဆ၏ဒီးမ့ၢ်အပ့ၢ်
ပှၢ်ယူ ဒၢဖိဒီး,ကတိၢ်လၢ အဂ့ၢ်ခူတ လ့ၢ်တဘူ၏ ဘ၏နီတဂၢ်ဘ၏။
၁၄ ဒီးမၢဘူ၏အသး ကျါနှ၏, ယ့ၢ်ရ္ဍး လဲၢ်ထိ၏ဆူဘၢ် လ့ၢ်အဟံ၏ပူး,
၁၅ ဒီး သိ၏ကၢ် သိကၢ် တၢ်လိၢ်။– ဒီးပှၢ် ယူ ဒၢ ဖိတ ဝ၏ ကမၢက မ၏ဒီးစံး
ဝဲ,အ ဝဲ၁၏ အံၢ် တမၢ လိ ဘ၏ ဘ၏ ဒီး, မ့ၢ်အ သ့ၢ်ဉ ညါ လံ၏ဒ် လဲ၏။
၁၆ ။ ။မၢသးဒ်နှ၏ ဒီးယ့ၢ်ရ္ဍးကတိၢ်ဆၢ အိၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ယတၢ်သိ၏
တၢ်သိအံၢ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘ၏ ယတၢ်ဒ၏ ယဲ၏ဘ၏။ မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်လၢ အမၢလိၢ်နှ၏ယ
၁၇ ခံတဂၢ် အတၢ်လိၢ်။– တၢ်သိ၏တၢ်သိမ့ၢ် အဘ၏ဃး ဒီးယ့ၢ်, မ့ၢ်ယက
တိၢ်ဒ၏ယ ဝဲ လဲ၏နှ၏, ပှၢ်မ့ၢ်မၢ ဝဲ ဖဲ ယ့ၢ်အသးတဂၢ်ဂၢ်ဒီး, ကသ့ၢ်ဉ ညါ ဝဲ
၁၈ လိၢ်။–ပှၢ်လၢအစ၏ဘဲ ဘဲလိၢ်တၢ်လၢ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ၏ဝဲနှ၏,မ့ၢ်အ ဃုအလၢ
အကပိၢ်ဒ၏ဝဲလိၢ်။ ဒီးပှၢ်လၢအဃုပှၢ်လၢအမၢလိၢ် အိၢ်အလၢအကပိၢ်
တဂၢ်နှ၏, မ့ၢ်အတိ ဝဲ, ဒီးတၢ်တ တိတလိၢ်ဘ၏ တအိ၏ဘ၏ လၢအ ပူး
၁၉ ဘ၏။ ။စီးမိၢ်ရ္ဍဟ့ၢ်ဆ့ၢ်လၢ်ဘ၏သိ၏ တၢ်သိတ မ့ၢ်ဘ၏ဒ်။ ဒီးသုတ
မၢဘ၏ တၢ်သိ၏ တၢ်သိနီတ ဂၢ်ဘ၏။ ဘ၏ မ ရ္ဍ ၊ လၢ သုဃု မၢသ်ယၢ
၂၀ လဲ၏။ ။ဒီးပှၢ်ဂီၢ်မုၢ်ကတိၢ်ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,တၢ်နုၢ်အိ၏လၢနုလိၢ်,
၂၁ မ့ၢ်မတၢ်ဃုမၢသ်နုၢ်တဂၢ် လဲ၏။–ဒီးယ့ၢ်ရ္ဍး ကတိၢ်ဆၢ တၢ်ဒီးစံးဘ၏
၂၂ အိၢ်, ယမၢလ်ံတ့ၢ် တမ်ၢ်, ဒီးသုကမၢ ကမ၏ခဲ လၢ၁် လိၢ်။– မ်ဒ်နှ၏ဒီး
စီးမိၢ်ရ္ဍဟ့ၢ်ဆ့ၢ်လၢ တၢ်ကူးတရုံးလိၢ်။ ။(လၢအဘ၏ဃးဒီးစီး
မိၢ်ရ္ဍတမ့ၢ်ဘ၏။မ့ၢ်အ ဘ၏ဃးဒီးပၢ်သ့ၢ်ဉ်တဖ၏လိၢ်။) ။ဒီးလၢ
၂၃ အိ၏ဘ့ၢ်းအနုၢ်နှ၏, သုကူးတရုံး ပှၢ်ကညီလိၢ်။– ဒ်ံးသိးစီးမိၢ်ရ္ဍအတၢ်
မၢလိ၁် သုတဘ၏ တၢ်လ့ၢ်သ့ၢ်ခါပ တ၁်တဂ့ၢ်ဒီး, ပှၢ်မ့ၢ်ဒီး တၢ်ကူးတ
ရုံး လၢအိ၏ဘ့ၢ်း အနုၢ်နှ၏, ယဲ၏ဒ်အံၢ်ယ မၢအိ၏ဆူ၏ထိ၏ ကၢ်ပှၢ်ဒီဂၢ
၂၄ ညါလၢအိ၏ဘ့ၢ်း အနုၢ် တဂၢ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်သုသးဒိ၏ထိ၏ယၢ်ဒ၏။– သုတစ်ခ၏
ညီ၏တၢ်ဒ်သုမဲ၁်ထ်ံ၏တၢ်အသိးတဂ့ၢ်။ စ်ံ၏ညီ၏တၢ်တိတိတကၢ်။
၂၅ မၢသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီး ပှၢ်လၢ ယ ရ္ဍၢ်ရ္ဍ လ့ၢ်ဘ်ၢ် နီၢ်စံးဝဲ, အ ဝဲ အံၢ် မ့ၢ်
၂၆ ပှၢ်လၢအ ဝဲ သ့ၢ်ဉ ဃုမၢသ်အိၢ်နှ၏,တမ့ၢ်ဘ၏ဒ်။–ဒီးကၢ်ကၢ်,ကတိၢ်ထိ၏
ဝဲ ခူ တ လ့ၢ်, ဒီးပှၢ်တ စံးဘ၏ အတၢ် နီ တ မ်ၢ် ဘ၏။ အ ဝဲ အံၢ် မ့ၢ် ဃ ရ်ံ နီ ၢ်
၂၇ နီ ၢ်နှ ၏ ပ ဒီ ၏ ပ ပ ၢ် မ့ ၢ် အ သ့ ၢ် ဉ ညါ နီ ၢ် နီ ၢ် ဒ ၊်။– ဘ ၏ ဆ ၏ ဒီ း အ ဝ ဲ အ ံ ၢ် ,အ ိ ၏

ထိုင်လားလဲ့ဉ်လားလဲ့ဉ်နှ,ပသ့ဉ်ညါလီး။မ့မ့ါတုးဃရုံးဟဲလိုးဒိုး,ခ့ါအ
အိုဉ်ထိုင်လားလဲ့ဉ်လားလဲ့ဉ်နှ,ပှးတသ့ဉ်ညါတဉ်နီတဂးတဉ်။

၂၀ မးသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုးယ့ဉ် ရှုးသ့ဉ်ကှ,ဃ သ်ကှ,ဇတ်ါ လ၊ တ်ါလှ,ါ အဟံဉ်ပှ,
အဖ၊မှ,ါဒိုးကိုးပသ့ထိုဉ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,သုသ့ဉ်ညါယ၊ဒိုးယအိုဉ်ထိုင်လားလဲ့ဉ်
လားလဲ့ဉ်နှ,ဉ် သုသ့ဉ်ညါခ့ါကိုးလီး။ ဒိုးယတဟဲ့ တဉ်ဒဉ် ယဲ့တဉ်၊ဒိုးတ်ါ
လ၊အမ၊လီ၊ နှ,ါယခံလ၊သ့ တသ့ဉ်ညါတဉ်အိ၊ တဂ၊နှ,ဉ်,မ့ါအတိအ
၂၃ လ်ိုးလ်ိုး။–မ့မ့ါယဲ့ဒဉ်အံ၊, ယသ့ဉ်ညါအိ၊လီ၊။ အဂ့ါ်ဒ်အံ၊, ယဟဲ့လီ၊
၃၀ လ၊အအိုဉ်, ဒိုးမ့ါအမ၊ လီ၊ ယခံလီ၊။– မ၊သးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုး ပှ၊ဃုဟ်ုးဃ
နှ,ါအိ၊,ဒိုးပှ၊တပ်ဉ်ဘဉ်အစုလ၊အလ်ိုးနီတဂ၊ဘဉ်။ အဂ့ါ်ဒ်အံ၊,အနှ,ဉ်
၃၁ ရုံ,ဉ်တဘဉ်ဒ်ုးတဉ်။ ။ဒိုးပှ၊အိုဉ်လ၊ပှ၊ဂ်ါ်မှ,ါ အကျ,ါ ရှ,ါ်ကှ,၊နှ,ဉ်
ကှ,၊အိ၊အ,ါဂ၊ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,တုး ဃရုံးဟဲ့ဝဲဒိုး, မ့ါ်အကမ၊တ်ါလီ၊လ,းအါနှ,ါ
ဆ,ဝဲတဂ၊မ၊တ်ါအံ၊တကှ,ါ်ဇ,ါ။

၃၂ ဒိုးပှ၊ဖ၊ရုံ၊ရ,ါ်ဝဲ့ တဖ,ဉ်နှ,ါ်ဟှ,ုလ၊ ပှ၊ဂ်ါ်မှ,ါ်ကရှ,ုးကဒ,ဉ်တ်ါနှ,ဉ်တဖ,ဉ်လ၊
အဂ့ါ်,ဒိုးပှ၊ဖ၊ရုံ၊ရ,ါ်ဝဲ့,ဒိုးပှ၊လှ,ါ်တ်ါအဒိုဉ်တဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်မ၊အခ့အပှ၊လဲ့ဟ်ုး
၃၃ ဃ,ဉ်အိ၊လီ၊။– ။မ၊သးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုး ယ့ဉ် ရှ,ုး စံးတဉ်အိ၊, ယအိုဉ်ဒ်ုး
ဒိုးသုတ ခ်ါ်ဖ,ဒိုးယ ကှ,၊ထိုဉ်ကှ,၊ဆှ ပှ၊လ၊အမ၊ လီ၊နှ,ါ်ယ ခံတဂ၊အ
၃၄ အိုဉ်လီ၊။– သုက ဃုယ၊, ဒိုးသ့ တထံ,ဉ် နှ,ါ်တဉ်။ ဒိုးဖဲ့ယ အိုဉ် အလ်ါ
၃၅ နှ,ဉ်,သုလဲ့ တသ့ တဉ်။ ။မ၊သးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုး ပှ၊ယ,ှ ဒ၊ဖိတဖ,ဉ်က
တိ၊လ်ါ်အသးဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ဒ်ုးသိုးပသုတ ထံ,ဉ်နှ,ါ်အိ၊တဂ့၊ဒိုး, မ့ါ်အကလဲ့၊
ဝဲ့ဆှ,ုလဲ့ဉ်။မ့ါ်အကလဲ့၊ဝဲ့ ဆှ,ုပှ၊လီ၊မှ,ါ်လီ၊ ဖးလ၊ပှ၊ဟ,ုးသ,ဉ်ဖိအကျ,ါအ
၃၆ အအိုဉ်,ဒိုးကသ,ိုဉ်ကှ,၊သ,ိကှ,၊ ပှ၊ဟ,ုးလ,ုဉ်ဖ,ါ်ဇ,ါ။– တ်ါကတိ၊အံ၊လ၊အ
စံးဝဲ,သုကဃုယ၊, ဒိုးသ့တ ထံ,ဉ်နှ,ါ်ဘဉ်, ဒိုးဖဲ့ယအိုဉ်အလ်ါ်နှ,ဉ်,သုလဲ့
တသ့ ဘဉ်,မ့ါ်အမ့ါ်မ ရ,ု၊လဲ့ဉ်။

၃၇ ဒိုးတ်ါ်ဘ,ုဉ်အနုံ၊လ၊ ခ်ံက တ၊ါ် တနုံ၊ဖး ဒ,ုဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ယ့ဉ် ရှ,ုးဆ၊ယ၊ဉ်,
ဒိုးကိုးပသ့ထ,ိုဉ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ပှ၊တ်ါမ့ါ် သ့ အသး လ၊ထံတဂ၊နှ,ဉ်,မ်အဟဲ့ဆ,ှ
၃၈ ယအိုဉ်,ဒိုးအိ,ုတ်ါ်ဘကှ,ါ်။–ဒ်တ်ါ်ကွ,ုးစံးဝဲ့အသိုးနှ,ဉ်,ပှ၊ လ၊ အ ရ,ှ,ါ် အ
နှ,ဉ် ယ၊ အံ၊, ထ,ံ ကျ,ါ မ,ှ တ ဖ,ဉ် က ယ,ှ၊ လ,ီ၊ လ၊ အ ဟ၊ ဖ၊ ပ,ှ၊ လ,ီ၊
၃၉ ။ ။(ဒိုးစံးတ်ါနှ,ဉ်, မ့ါ်အစံးဝဲ လ၊သး နှ,ဉ်လ၊ပှ၊ရ,ှ,ါ်ကှ,၊ နှ,ဉ်ကှ,၊
တ်ါ ကဒိုးနှ,ါ်ဝဲ့ဒ,ဉ်လီ၊။ မ့ါ်အဂ့ါ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,တ်ါတ ဟ,ှ,ဉ်လီ၊ဒ်ုးဘ,ဉ်သးစ်ိ,ဆ,ုံ
ဘဉ်။ အဂ့ါ် ဒ်အံ၊,ယ့ဉ် ရှ,ုးတဘ,ဉ်ဒ်ုး ဘ,ဉ်အ လ၊ အက ဒ်ိ၊ဒ်ုးဘ,ဉ်။)

၄၀ ။ ။မ၊သးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုးပှ၊နှ,ါ်ဟှ,ု အကလှ,ါ်အကထ,ါ်လ၊ပှ၊ဂ်ါ်မှ,ါ် အ
၄၁ ကျ,ါ်အ,ါဂ၊စံးဝဲ,အ,ဝဲ့အံ၊, မ့ါ်မ၊ဝ,ံတဂ၊နှ,ဉ်နှ,ါ်နှ,ါ်လီ၊။– အဂ၊တနှ,ိ၊စံး

ဝ,အဝဲအံ့၊မ့ၢ်ဃရီးလိၢ်။ မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်အဂၢတနီၢ်စ်ီးဝ,ဃရီးနှဉ်မ့ၢ် အဟဲလၢ
၅၂ ကၢလံၢ်လၢ်ဒၢ်။ ၊လံ၎်စ်ီးဝ်လၢ ဃရီး ဟဲလၢစီၢ်ဒၢ်ဝ်ီးအချိုအသဉ်
၅၃ ဒီးလၢစီၢ်ဒၢ်ဝ်ီးအလိ၎်တဝိတ့ၢ် သလ့ၢ်ဃ့ဉ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၢ်။ ၊မၢသးဒ်
၅၄ နှဉ်ဒီးပှၢ် ဂီ၎်မ့ၢ်တဖဉ်မၢ အသးဖုဉ်ထံဉ် ဖုဉ်တိလၢအဂ့ၢ်လိၢ်။– ဒီးပှၢ်
လၢအကျ၊ဘနီၢ်နီၢ်တ၎် ဒိဉ်ဟ်ီး ဃာ်အသးလၢအိၢ်, ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးတပာ်
ဘဉ်အစုလၢအလိၢ်နိုတဂၢ်ဘဉ်။
၅၅ မၢသး ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးအခ့ၢ်အပှၢ် တဖဉ်ကွ,ၢ် ဆူပှၢ်လုံ၎်တ၎် အဒိဉ်,ဒီးပှၢ်ဖၢ
ရုံၢ်ရ့ဲအအိ,ဉ်, ဒီးအတ၎်စ်ီး ဘဉ်အိၢ်, ဘဉ်မန္ဒၢ် လၢသု တဟဲကွ,ၢ်မိၢ်အိၢ
၅၆ ဘဉ်လဲဉ်။–ဒီးအခ့ၢ်အပှၢ် ကတိ၊ဆၢ်ဝ, ဒ်ပှၢ်တဂၢ်နှဉ် ကတိ၊တ၎်အသိး
၅၇ နှဉ်,ပှၢ်တကတိ၊ဘဉ်တ၎်ဒ်နှဉ်သိးနိုတခ်ိဉ်နိုတဂၢ်ဘဉ်။ ၊မၢသးဒ်နှဉ်
၅၈ ဒီးပှၢ်ဖၢရုံၢ်ရ့ဲကတိ၊ဆၢအိၢ်, မ့ၢ်သုဘဉ်တ၎် လိသုစ့ၢ်ကိ၊်လံ၎်ဒၢ်။–ပဒိဉ်
၅၉ ပပှ၎်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, ပှၢ်ဖၢရုံၢ် ရ့ဲမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, မ့ၢ်အ နှ၎်အိၢ် တဂၢ်ဂၢ်ဒၢ်။–မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ဂီ၎်
မ့ၢ်လၢ အတသ့ဉ် ညၢ်ဘဉ် တ၎်သိဉ် တ၎် သိတ ဖဉ်နှဉ် ဘဉ်ဆိဉ် အၢ
၅၀ ဝ်လိၢ်။ ၊ပှၢ်လၢအဟဲတ့ၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်နုၢ်ဆူအ အိ၎်စီၢ်နုံၢ်ကိ၊်ဒ်ဉ်တ
၅၁ ဂၢ်အိ၎်ဝ်လၢအကျ၊ဒီ၊ စ်ီ၊ဘဉ်အိၢ်,– ပတ၎်သိ၎်တ၎်သိ မ့ၢ်တနှ၎်ဟူ့ဆိ
ဘဉ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်ဒီ၊ မ့ၢ်တသ့ဉ် ညၢ်ဘဉ် လၢအမၢ တ၎် မန္ဒၢ်မန္ဒၢ် လဲဉ်နှဉ်,
၅၂ မ့ၢ်အစ်ဉ်ညီ၎ဉ်ပှၢ်တဂၢ်ဂၢ်ဒၢ်။– ဒီ၊အတ၎် ကတိ၊ဆၢတ၎်ဒီ၊စ်ီ၊ဘဉ်အိၢ်
မ့ၢ်နမ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ကၢလံ၊ လိအဖိစ့ၢ်ကိ၊် ဒၢ်။ကွ၎် လိ၊တ၎်လိ၊ဆဲ၊,ဒီ၊သ့ဉ်ညၢ
၅၃ လၢဝ်ိတအိ၎်ထိ၎်ဘဉ်လၢကၢလံ၊လိ၊်နိုတဂၢ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်တကွ,ၢ်။ ၊ဒီ၊
ပှၢ်ကွ,ၢ်ဝ်ိတဂၢ်ဆူအဟ်ီ,ဉ်,တဂၢ်ဆူအဟ်ီ,ဉ်လိ၊။

ဂ

၁ ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ်ရ့ူ၊လ၊ၢ်ဝ်ိ ဆူကစၢ်သ၎်လ့ဲ၎ဉ်အအိ၎ဉ်လိ၊။ ၊ဒီ၊မ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်ထိ၎ဉ်
၂ ဒီ၊,လ၊ၢ်ကဒီ၊ဝ်ိဆူတ၎်လ့ၢ်အဟ်ီ,ဉ်ပ့ၢ,ဒီ၊ပှၢ်ဟဲဆူအအိ၎ဉ်ခ်ိလၢ၎်,ဒ်ီ၊ဆ့ဉ်
၃ နီ၊ဝ်ဒီ၊သိ၎ဉ်ကွ,ၢ်သိကွ,ၢ် အိ၎ၢ်လိ၊။– ဒီ၊ပှၢ်ကွ,ၢ်လံ၎်, ဒီ၊ပှၢ်ဖၢရုံၢ် ရ့ဲသ့ဉ်တ
ဖဉ်ဟဲဆၢပ်ာ်မ့ဉ်လၢပှၢ်ဟ်ီ,ဉ်နှ၎် အိ၎ၢ်လၢအအ်ဉ် ဘၢတ၎်အဖၢမ့ၢ်, ဒီ၊ပ်ာ်
၄ အိ၎ၢ်လၢ အသး ကံ၎်ပ့ၢ,– ဒီ၊စ်ီ၊ဘဉ်ဝ, သရ့ဉ်ဒၢ, ပ်ာ်မ့ဉ်တဂၢ်အ်ီ,ပှၢ
၅ ဟ်ီ,နှ၎်အိ၎ၢ် ဖဲအအ်ဉ် ဘၢတ၎် အဖၢ မ့ၢ်လိ၊။– ဒီ၊စီ၊မိ၊ရ့ဲ မ၊လိ၎်ဝ်ိလၢ
တ၎်သိ၎ဉ်တ၎်သိအပ့ၢ,ပှၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ကဖဉ်ကဘဉ်တ၎် ကွ,ာ်အိ၎ၢ် လၢလၢ၎်လိ၊။
၆ မၢသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီ၊မ့ၢ် နစ်ီ၊နဝ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ၊ဒီ၊လ့ၢ်ပစ်ီ အိ၎ၢ်ဒီ၊,စ်ီ၊တ၎်
နှဉ်ဒ်ီ၊သိ၊အပာ်တ၎်က မဉ် လၢအလိ၊ အလိ၎်ကအိ၎ဉ်လိ၊။ ၊ဒီ၊
၇ ယ့ဉ်ရ့ူ၊သကူ၊လိ၊ အသးဒီ၊ကွ,ၢ်လိ၊ဟ်ိ၎ဉ်ခ်ိ၎ဉ်လၢအစုနၢ်လိ၊။– ဒီ၊ပှၢ်သ
ကွ၎်အိ၎ၢ်ဒီ၊,ရ့ဉ် ထိ၎ဉ်အသးဒီ၊ စ်ီ၊ဘဉ်အိၢ်,ပှၢ် လၢသုကျ၊လၢ အတ၎်ဒ်ီ၊

၈ ထားတအိုင်ဘဉ်တဂၤနှဉ်,ကကွံဉ်ဆိုဒဉ်ဝဲ လာလၢါတဖျၢဉ်တကွၢ်။–ဒီး
၉ သကူးလိုးကဒီးအသးဒီး,ကွဲးလိုးကၢ်ဟိုဉ်ဒိုဉ်လိုး။ ။ပှၤလၢအနၢ်
ဟူတဖဉ်နှဉ်,အသးလၢအသ့ဉ်ဘျိုဒဉ်တၢ် သိဉ်ဃိဉ်အိုးသတးဒီး,လၢ
အသးပှၢ်ကတၢ်ဝဲ တဂၤတူးလိုးလၢ အသးစၢ်ကတၢ်ဝဲတဂၤနှဉ်,ဟး
ထိဉ်ဝဲတဂၤဘဉ်တဂၤ, တဂၤဘဉ်တဂၤလိုး။ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုး အိုဉ်လိုးတဲဉ်
၁၀ တဂၤဃိ,ဒီးပိုဉ်မှဉ်အိုဉ်ဆၢထၢဉ် ဝဲလၢတၢ်သးကံၢ်ပူးလိုး။ ။ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစှဉ်ထိဉ် အ်သးဒီး, တထံဉ် ဘဉ်ပှၤနိုတဂၤ ဘဉ်ထံဉ်ထဲပိုဉ်မှဉ်
တဂၤဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အိုး, နိုၢ်ဒေ, ပှၤလၢ အပဉ် တၢ်ကမဉ် လၢနုလိုး တဖဉ်
နှဉ်,အိုဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ်ခိုလဲဉ်။မ့ၢ်အတစံဉ်ညြဉ်ဃဉ်ဘဉ်နၢနိုတဂၤဘဉ်ဒၢ်။ ။
၁၁ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ, နိုတဂၤ ဘဉ်ကစၢ်ဒေ, ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ် အိုးယဲဒဉ်အ်ၤ
ယတစံဉ်ညြဉ် ဃဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိုး ဘဉ်နၢဘဉ်။ ကၢ်ကၢ်နဲဉ်, ဒီးမၤလၢ တၢ်ဒဲး
ဘးတဂ့ၤ။

၁၂ မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးကဒီး အိုးဒီးစံးဝဲ, ယဲဒဉ်အ်ၤ, ယမ့ၢ်ဟိုဉ်
ခိုဉ်အက ပိုးလိုး။ ပှၤလၢအပိုဉ် ယခံတဖဉ်နှဉ်, တဟးဘဉ် လၢတၢ်ခံး
၁၃ ကျၢ်ဘဉ်,ဒီးကနှၢ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်အတၢ်ကပိုးလိုး။ ။မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးပှၤ
ဖၤရုံးရ့ၢ်သ့ဉ် တဖဉ်စံး ဘဉ်အိုး, နဒုဉ်နသး လၢနုဂ်ၢ်ဒဉ်နဝဲလိုး။နတၢ်
၁၄ အုဉ်နသးနှဉ်, တတိဘဉ်။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိုး ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိုး,ယ
အုဉ်နဉ်သက့ယသးလၢယဂ်ၢ်ဒဉ်ယဲဒီး,ယ တၢ်အုဉ်ယသးနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်
အတိလိုး။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အ်ၤ, မ့ၢ်ယဟဲလၢလဲဉ် လၢလဲဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယ ကကွၢ်ဆူလဲဉ်
ဆူလဲဉ်နှဉ်,ယသ့ဉ်ညြိုလိုး။ မ့မ့ၢ်သုဝဲအ်ၤမ့ၢ်ယဟဲလၢလဲဉ်လၢ်လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်
၁၅ ယကကွၢ်ဆူလဲဉ်ဆူလဲဉ်နှဉ်,သုတသ့ဉ်ညြိုဘဉ်သုဝဲဘဉ်။ ။သုဝဲဒဉ်
တဖဉ်အ်ၤ,ဒ်တၢ်ညဉ်အသိးနှဉ် သုစံဉ်ညြဉ်တၢ်လိုး။ယဲဒဉ်အ်ၤယတစံဉ်
၁၆ ညြဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၤနိုတဂၤဘဉ်။– ဒီးယမ့ၢ်စံဉ်ညြဉ်တၢ်ဒီး, ယတၢ်စံဉ်ညြဉ်နှဉ်,
မ့ၢ်အတိလိုး။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အ်ၤ ယဲဒဉ်အ်ၤ, ယအိုဉ်တဂၤဒိုၤ တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။ယ
၁၇ အိုဉ်ဒီးပၢ် လၢအ မၤလိုးနှၢ်ယ ခံလိုး။– ဒီးတၢ်ကွဲး အသး လၢသုတၢ်
သိဉ်တၢ်သိအပူးလၢပှၤခံဂၤအတၢ် အုဉ်ခိုဉ်အသးနှဉ်, မ့ၢ်အတိလိုး။–
၁၈ ယဲဒဉ်အ်ၤယအုဉ်ယသးလၢယဂ်ၢ်,ဒီးပၢ်လၢအမၤလိုးနှၢ်ယခံနှဉ်,အုဉ်
၁၉ အသးလၢယဂ်ၢ်လိုး။ ။မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်စံးဘဉ်
အိုး,နပၢ်အိုဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ် ပူးလဲဉ်။ယ့ဉ်ရှုး ကတိုးဆၢဝဲ,ယၢမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ယပၢ်မ့ၢ်
ဂ့ၤ,သုတသ့ဉ်ညြိုဘဉ်သုဝဲဘဉ်။ သုမ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်ညြိုယၤဒီး, သုကသ့ဉ်ညြိ
၂၀ စ့ၢ်ကိုးယပၢ်လိုး။ ။(ယ့ဉ်ရှုး)သိဉ်ကၢ်သိကၢ်တၢ်လၢတၢ်လူ်အ
ဟိုဉ်ပူးအဖၢမ့ၢ် ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ် တၢ်တဖဉ် နှဉ်အိုဉ် ဝဲလၢစ့ပဉ်ဖ့ဉ်အ

လိ၊်လိ၊။ဒီးပှၤတပၢ်အစုလၢအလိၤနီတဂၤဘဉ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,အနှဉ်ရုံဉ်
တဘဉ်ဒ်ီးဘဉ်လိ၊။

၂၁ မၤသးဒ် နှဉ်ဒီး ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်ီး ဘဉ်ကဒီးအီၤ, ယလဲၤတ၊်, ဒီးသုကစှ
ယၤ,ဒီးသုကသံလၢသုတ၊်ဒဲး ဘးအပူၤ,ဒီးဖဲယလဲၤ တ၊်အလိ၊်နှဉ်,သ
၂၂ လဲၤသုဝဲတသ့ဘဉ်။ ။မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးပှၤယူဒၤဖိတဖဉ်စ်ီးဝဲ,အ
ဝဲနှဉ်စ်ီးဝဲလၢဖဲယလဲၤတ၊်အလိ၊်ဒီး သုလဲၤတသ့ဘဉ်ဒီး,မ့၊်အကမၤသံ
၂၃ လိၤဒဉ်အသးဒါ။– ဒီးအတ၊်စ်ီးဘဉ်အီၤ, သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤ သုဘဉ် ဃးဒီး
တ၊်လၢလ၊် ခ်ိ, မ့ဉ်မ့၊်ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ ယဘဉ်ဃး ဒီးတ၊်လၢထးခ်ိ,သုဝဲဒဉ်တ
ဖဉ်အံၤသုဘဉ်ဃးဒီး ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်, မ့ဉ်မ့၊်ယဲ ဒဉ်အံၤ ယတ ဘဉ် ဃးဘဉ်ဒီး,
၂၄ ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။–မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးယစ်ီးတ့၊်လၢသုကသံလၢသုတ၊်ဒဲးဘး
အပူၤလိၤ။မ့၊်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယမ့၊်မတၢမတၢတဂၤနှဉ်, သုမ့၊်တနှ၊်ဘဉ်
၂၅ ဒီး,သုကသံလၢသုတ၊်ဒဲးဘးအပူၤလိၤ။ ။မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တ
ဖဉ်စ်ီးဘဉ်အီၤ,ခဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤ နမ့၊်မတၢလဲဉ်။ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်ီးဘဉ်အီၤ,ယဲဒဉ်
၂၆ အံၤယမ့၊်ဒ်ယ စ်ီးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သု လၢအသိအသိး နှဉ်လိၤ။–ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ
ယကတိၤတ၊်, ဒီးယစ်ဉ်ညိဉ်တ၊်လၢသု ဂ့၊်သုဖိ၊်အိဉ်အါမံၤ, ဘဉ်ဆဉ်
ဒီးပှၤလၢအမၢလိၤနှ၊် ယခံတဂၤနှဉ်, ဓ့၊်ပှၤအတိအလိၤ, ဒီးတ၊်လၢယ
၂၇ နှ၊်ဟူလၢအီၤဒီး, ယစ်ီးဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဖိလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တ
၂၈ ဖဉ်တသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်ဝဲ့လၢအစ်ီးဝဲလၢပ၊်အဂ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။ ။မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်ီးဘဉ်အီၤ,တူၤသုယ့ဉ်ထိဉ်ပှၤကညိဖဒီး,ယမ့၊်မတၢမတၢတ
ဂၤနှဉ်, သုကသ့ဉ်ညါ, ဒီးယတမၢဘဉ် ဒဉ်ယဲနီတမံၤဘဉ်, ဒ်ယပ၊်သိဉ်
၂၉ ကဲ့ၤသိကဲ့ၤယၤအသိးနှဉ်, ယစ်ီးဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်တ၊်လိၤ။– ဒီးပှၤလၢအမၢ
လိၤနှ၊်ယခံတဂၤနှဉ်,အိဉ်လၢယသိးလိၤ။ ပ၊်တလဲၤ သဒဉ်ဘဉ်ယၤလၢ
တဂၤဃီဘဉ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် ဒအံၤ,တ၊်လၢ အဘဉ်အသး တ ဖဉ်နှဉ်, ယမၤယဲ
၃၀ ဒဉ်တထံဉ်ဃီလိၤ။ ။စ်ီးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တ၊် တဖဉ်နှဉ်အဖၢမ့၊်ဒီး,ပှၤ
ရှ၊်ကဲ့ၤနှ၊ဉ်ကဲ့ၤအီၤအါဂၤလိၤ။

၃၁ မၤသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး ပှၤ ယူဒၤဖိလၢ အရှ၊်ကဲ့ၤ နှ၊ဉ်ကဲ့ၤ အီၤတ ဖဉ်နှဉ်,
ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်ီးဘဉ်အီၤ, သုမ့၊်အိဉ် မ့၊်ဆိးလၢ ယကလု၊် အပူၤဒီး,သုမ့၊်ယ
၃၂ ဟ့ၢ်ယဘိဉ်အနီ၊်အသ်ီးလိၤ။–ဒီးသုကသ့ဉ်ညါတ၊်မ့၊်တ၊်တိ,ဒီးတ၊်မ့၊်
၃၃ တ၊်တိနှဉ်ကဟ့ၢ်သုလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအတ၊်ကတိၤဆၢအီၤ,ဝဝဲဒဉ်အံၤပမ့၊်
ခ်ိၤအၤဘ့ၤဟဉ်အချ်ုအသဉ်,ဒီးပတကဲ့ကု၊်ဘဉ်လၢပှၤတဂၤဂၤအစုပူၤ
၃၄ နီတခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။နစ်ီးတ၊်လၢတ၊်ကဟ့ၢ်သုနှဉ်,မ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်
ရှုးကတိၤဆၢအီၤ,ယစ်ီးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိၤ လိၤလၢကယ၊်ပှၤလၢ

၃၅ အမားတၢ်ဒဲးဘးနှဉ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒဲးဘး အကူၢ်လိုး။– ဒီးကူၢ်နှဉ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်
ဘဉ်လၢ အဟံဉ် ပူးတဘိယူၢ်ဃီ ဘဉ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ဖိ၌ါနှဉ်, အိဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတဘိ
၃၆ ယူၢ်ဃီလိုး။–မားသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးဖိ၌ါ မ့ၢ်ဟ့ၢ်သုဒီး, သုကထူဉ်ဖ့ဲးနီၢ်နီၢ်လိုး။–
၃၇ ယသ့ဉ်လၢ သုမ့ၢ်စီး အားဘြားဟဉ် အခ့ၣ်အသဉ်လိုး။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးသုဃု
မားသံယားလိုး။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ယကလူၢ်ယကထါ တအိဉ်ဘဉ် လၢသုပူး
၃၈ ဘဉ်။–တၢ်လၢယထံဉ်တၢ်လၢယပၢ်အအိဉ်နှဉ်, ယစံးဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်ယဲ,
၃၉ ဒီးတၢ်လၢသုထံဉ်တၢ်လၢသုပၢ်အအိဉ်နှဉ်, သုမားသုဝဲလိုး။ ၊ဒီးအ
တၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးဘဉ်အီၤ, စီးအားဘြား ဟဉ်မ့ၢ်ပပၢ်လိုး၊ဒီးယ့ဉ်
ရ့ုးစံး ဘဉ်အီၤ, သုမ့ၢ်စီး အားဘြား ဟဉ် အဖိဒီး, သုကမားစီး အားဘြား
၄၀ ဟဉ်အ တၢ်မၢလိုး။– ဒီးခဲ ကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ သုဃုမားသံ ကွံ့ဉ်ယၢ, ပ့ၢလၢအ
စံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်သု လၢတၢ် မ့ၢ်တၢ် တိ လၢယနှ ၊ ဟ့ၣ်အီၤလၢယ့ၢလိုး။ စီး
၄၁ အားဘြားဟဉ် တမၢဘဉ်ဝဲဒ်နှဉ်ဘဉ်။– သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤ သု မားသုပၢ်အတၢ်
မၢလိုး။ ။မားသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အီၤ,ပဝဲဒဉ်အံၤပတအိဉ်
ဖ့ဉ်ဘဉ်လၢပ့ၢမၢ ကမဉ်ချဉ်က မဉ်ချိဘဉ်။ပအိဉ်ဒီးပ့ပၢ်တဂၤဃီ,ယ့ၢ
၄၂ နှဉ်လိုး။ ။မားသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့ုးစံးဘဉ်အီၤ,သုပၢ်မ့ၢ်ယ့ၢဒီး,
သုကအဲဉ်ယၢလိုး။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယဟးထိဉ်လၢယ့ၢအအိဉ်ဒီးယဟဲ
လိုး။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် ယဟဲဒဉ် ယဲဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်အမၢ လိုးနှ့ၢ်ယခံ
၄၃ လိုး။ ။ဘဉ်မနူၤလၢသုနှ်ၢ်တပၢ်ဘဉ် ယကလူၢ်ယကထါလဲဉ်။မ့ၢ်
၄၄ သုဒိကနှဉ်ယကလူၢ်ယကထါတသ့ ဘဉ်အဂ့ၢ်လိုး။–သုဝဲဒဉ်တဖဉ်အံၤ
သုဘဉ်ဃးဒီးသုပၢ်မှဉ် ကိၤလံ၊ ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်သုပၢ်အသးနှဉ်, တၢ်မိဉ်မၢသ
သးလိုး။အဝဲနှဉ်,လၢသိလံၤလံၤ,မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢလၢအမၢသံပ့ၢကညီ;ဒီးတအိဉ်
တဆိးဘဉ်လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိအ ပူးဘဉ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိတ
အိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢအပူးဘဉ်။တုၤအစံးတၢ်ကတိၤကဘ့ၣ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်အစံး
အတၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲလိုး။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢလၢအ ကတိၤတၢ်ကဘ့ၣ်,ဒီး
၄၅ တၢ်ကတိၤက ဘ့ၣ်ကဘ့ဉ် အပၢ်လိုး။– ဒီးယဲဒဉ် အံၤ မ့ၢ်ယစံးဘဉ်တဲ
၄၆ ဘဉ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိဒီး,သုတ နှ်ဘဉ် ယၢဘဉ်။– မ့ၢ်မတၢသိဉ် ဃိဉ်ယၢ
လၢတၢ်ကမဉ် အဂ့ၢ်လၢသုကျ၊ တဂၤဂၤလဲဉ်။ ဒီးယမ့ၢ်စံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်
၄၇ တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိဒီး,ဘဉ်မနူၤလၢသုတ နှ်ဘဉ်ယၢလဲဉ်။–ပ့ၢဘဉ်ဃးဒီး
ယ့ၢနှဉ်,က နှဉ်ယ့ၢအ ကလူၢ် အကထါ လိုး။မ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးသုဝဲဒဉ် တဖဉ်
အံၤ, မ့ၢ်သုတဘဉ်ဃး ဘဉ်ဒီးယ့ၢဘဉ်ဒီး, သုတကနှ်ဘဉ်သု ဝဲဘဉ်
လိုး။

၄၈ မားသးဒ်နှဉ်းပ့ၢယ့ ဒၢဖိကတိၤဆၢတၢ် ဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အီၤ, ခဲဒဉ်အံၤ

ပစ်းလာနမ့်ါပ့ားရ့ားမရိုဖိ,ဖိုးတ၊်နါအိုဉ်လာနလိုးတဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဖေါ်။
၄၉ ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ားကတိုးဆာ၀;တ၊်နါတအိုဉ်ဘဉ်လာယလိုးဘဉ်။ ဒ့မ့်ါယဲခဉ်
အံ့ုး,ယယ့ားယိုဉ်ယပ၊်,ဖိုးသ့ ၀သ့ဉ်အံ့ုး, သ့တယ့ားတယိုဉ် ဘဉ်ယာ
၅၀ ဘဉ်။–ယဲခဉ်အံ့ုးယတ ဃ့ဘဉ်ယလ့ုးယ ကဝိုးခဉ်ယဲဘဉ်။ ပ့ားလာ အ
၅၁ ဃ့ဖိုးစ်ဉ်ညိုဉ်တ၊်နှ့ဉ်, အိုဉ်တ၀ုးလိုး။– ယစ်းဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်သ့တိတိလိုး
လိုး,ပ့ားမ့်ါတိ၊်ယကလ့ါ်ယ ကထါတ၀ုး၀ုးနှ့ဉ်, တထံဉ်ဘဉ်တ၊်သံ်အ
၅၂ စိုးစိုးအဃ့ဉ်ဃ့ဉ်ဘဉ်လိုး။ ။မ့ုးအသးခ်ဉ်နှ့ဉ်ဖိုး,ပ့ားယ့ားဒုးဖိစ်းတဉ်
အိ့ုး,အအံ့ုးတစ့ုအံ့ုးပသ့ဉ်ညါလာ တ၊်နါအိုဉ်လာနလိုးလိုး။ စိုးအ့ုး
ဘြ့ုးဟဉ်,ဖိုးဝ်ံသ့ဉ် တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,သ်ံလ်ံ၀ လ်ံ။ ဖိုးနဲ့ခဉ် တ၀ုးအံ့ုး,နစ်းနဲ့,ပ့ား
ရ့ါ်တိ၊်ယကလ့ါ်ယ ကထါတ၀ုး၀ုးနှ့ဉ်, တလ့ဉ်ကွ၊်ဘဉ်တ၊်သံ်အစိုး
၅၃ စိုးအဃ့ဉ်ဃ့ဉ်ဘဉ်လိုး။– နဲ့ခဉ်အံ့ုး,မ့ါ် နဖိုဉ်နှ့ါ် ပပ၊်စိုးအ့ုး ဘြ့ုးဟဉ်
လာအသ်ံတ့ါ်ဂ၀ုးတကှ့ါ်ဖေါ်။ဖိုးဝ်ံသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်သ်ံလ်ံ၀ လ်ံ။နဲ့ခဉ်အံ့ုးနမ့ုးနှ
၅၄ သးလာမတ့ုးတ၀ုးလဲ့ဉ်။ ။ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ားကတိုးဆာ၀,ယဲခဉ်အံ့ုးယ
မ့ါ်စ်းထိုဉ်ပတြ့ုးယသးဖိုး,ယတ၊်စ်းထိုဉ်ပတြ့ုးနှ့ဉ်,မ့ါ်တ၊်ကလိုကလ
လိုး။ပ့ားလာအစ်းထိုဉ်ပတြ့ုးယ့ုးမ့ါ်ပ၊်လာသ့စ်းလာအမ့ါ်သ့ကစ၊်လိုး။
၅၅ –ဖိုးသ့တသ့ဉ်ညါတဉ်အိ့ုးတဉ်။ဒ့မ့ါ်ယဲခဉ်အံ့ုး,ယသ့ဉ်ညါအိ့ုး,ဖိုးယ
မ့ါ်စ်းလာယတသ့ဉ်ညါတဉ်အိ့ုးဖိုး, ယကကဲလာ ပ့ားကတိုး ကဘ့ုံ့ုး က
ဘ့ဉ်တ၊်ခ်ုးသိုးဖိုးသ့လိုး။ဘဉ်ဆ်ဉ်ဖိုး,ယသ့ဉ်ညါအိ့ုး, ဖိုးယတိ၊်နှ့ါ် အ
၅၆ ကလ့ါ်အကထါလိုး။–သ့ပ၊်စိုးအ့ုးဘြ့ုးဟဉ်ဆာ ၀လာ အကထံဉ် ဘဉ်
၅၇ ယနုံ့ုးယသိ,ဖိုးထံဉ်၀ဖိုးအဘ့ဉ်ဖ့ဲ့ အသးညါလိုး။ ။မ့ုးအသးခ်ဉ်နှ့ဉ်ဖိုး,
ပ့ားယ့ားဒုးဖိစ်းဘဉ်အိ့ုး,ခဲ့ခဉ်နသးတကာခ်ုးဘဉ်အနုံ့ဉ်ယ၊်ဆ်ံဘဉ်ဖိုး,မ့ါ်
၅၈ နထံဉ်ဘဉ် လ်ံစိုးအ့ုးဘြ့ုးဖေါ်။–ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ားစ်းဘဉ်အိ့ုး,ယစ်း ဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်
သ့တိတိလိုး လိုး,စိုးအ့ုးဘြ့ုး ဟဉ် တ၀ျ့ုး အိုဉ်ခ်ုးဘဉ် နှ့ဉ်,ယအိုဉ် ယဲ
လိုး။ မ့ုးအသးခ်ဉ်နှ့ဉ်ဖိုးခ်ုးသိုးအ ကကွ်ဉ်ဘဉ်အိ့ုးနှ့ဉ်, ထ၀ထိုဉ်နှ့ါ် လ၀ါ
၅၉ လိုး။ ။ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ားပဉ်ခ့ုသ့ဉ် အသးဖိုး,(ခ်ိတ့ဉ်အသးကံ်ါ ပ့ားဖိုး,
ဟးပ့ားကွ်ဉ်ခ်ုးနှ့ဉ်ဖိုး)ဟးထိုဉ်ကွ်ဉ်၀ လာတ၊်လ့ါ်ဟံ့ဉ်အပ့ားလိုး။

၉

၁ ဖိုးလ၀ုးတ၊်အ၀ုးမ့ါ်ဖိုး,ထံဉ်ပ့ားအ၀ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ဉ်လာအအိုဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ဉ်လ်ံုးလ်ံုးတ
၂ ဂ၀ုးလိုး။–ဖိုးအ၀ါ်အဘိုဉ်သ်ံကွ၊်အိ့ုးဖိုးစ်းဝ,ရ့ုးဘ်ုး,မ့ါ်မတ့ုးမ့ုးတ၊်
ဒ့ုး ဘးလာပ့ားအ်ုးအိုဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ဝဖိုးအ၀ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ဉ်ဝ်ဉ်။မ့ါ်ပ့ားအ်ုး, မ့ါ်အမ်ါ်အ
၃ ပ၊်ဝ်ဉ်။ ။ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ားကတိုးဆာ၀,ပ့ားနှ့ဉ်မ့ါ်ဂ့ုး,အမ်ါ်အပ၊်မ့ါ်ဂ့ုး,တ
မ့ုးဘဉ်တ၊်ဒ့ုးဘးဘဉ်။ မ့ါ်ခ်ုးသိုးယ့ုးအမ့ုးတ၊်ကအိုဉ်ဖ့ါ်လာ အလိုး

၄ လိၤ။–ပှၤလၢအမၢလိၤနၣ်ယခံတဂၤအတၢ်မၢနၣ်ယတဉ်မၢလၢမှၢ်ဆါ
၅ ခီလိၤ။မှၢ်နုၤလၢပှၤမၢတၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်ဒီတဂၤဘဉ်ကတူၤဝဲလိၤ။–ယအိဉ်
၆ လၢဟိဉ်ခါဉ်အဖၢမှၢ်ဒီး,ယမ့ၢ်ဟိဉ်ခါဉ်အကဝီၤလိၤ။ ။ခံးတၢ်နၣ်
ဒီး,ထူးပှဲာ်ဟိဉ်ခါဉ်ဒီး မၤကပ်ာ်လၢအထူးဖျၤ, ဒီးဝဲလိၤကပ်ာ် လၢပှၤ မဲာ်
၇ ဘျိုဉ်အမဲာ်,– ဒီးခံး ဘဉ်အိၤ, လဲၤဆူနီဉ်ခံၤလိၤအဉ်ဒီးဟျၢ်ကွံာ်တက့ၢ်။
(ပခံးတၢ်လၢခံၤလိၤအဉ်နၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်မၢလိၤ,) မၤအသးဒ်နၣ်ဒီး
လဲၤဟျၢ်ကွံာ်ဝဲ, ဒီးသံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ်ဒီးဟဲကွၤကဒါကွၤဝဲလိၤ။
၈ ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လၢအခါဉ် အဃၢၤ, ဒီးပှၤလၢအထံဉ် တ့ၢ်အိၤလၢအမဲာ်
၉ ဘျိုဉ်တဖဉ်ခံးဝဲ,အဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဆ့ဉ် နီၤဃ့တၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။–အ
ဂၤတနီၤခံးဝဲ,မ့ၢ်အဝဲနၣ်သၢဉ်။ အဂၤတနီၤ, မ့ၢ်အလိၤဂဉ်မးလၢအဝဲ
၁၀ နၣ် လဲဉ်။ အကစၢ်ဒဉ် ဝဲခံးဝဲ,မ့ၢ် ယၤ လိၤ။ ။မၤ အ သး ဒ်နၣ်
၁၁ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, နမဲာ်ကဝီၤထိဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။–ဒီးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး ခံး
ဝဲ, ပှၤကိးဝဲအမံၤလၢယ့ဉ်ရှုး တဂၤနၣ်, မၤကပ်ာ်ဒီးဝဲ လိၤယ မဲာ်ဒီး ခံး
ဘဉ်ယၤ, လဲၤဆူနီဉ်ခံၤလိၤအဉ်ဒီးဟျၢ်ကွံာ်တက့ၢ်။ ‘ဒီးယလဲၤဟျၢ်ကွံာ်ဒီး
၁၂ ယထံဉ်ထိဉ် တၢ်လိၤ။– မၤအသးဒ်နၣ်ဒီး အဝဲသ့ဉ်ခံးဘဉ် အိၤ, မ့ၢ်အ
အိဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဆၢ ဝဲလၢယတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။
၁၃ ဒီးလဲၤဆှၢပှၤလၢအမဲာ်ဘျိုဉ်တ့ၢ်တဂၤဆူပှၤဖၤရုံၤ ရ့ၢ်အ အိဉ် လိၤ။
၁၄ ။ ။ဒီးလၢယ့ဉ်ရှုးမၤကပ်ာ်ဒီးမၤကဝီၤထိဉ်ပှၤအမဲာ်နၣ်. မ့ၢ် အိဉ်
၁၅ ဘှံးအနုံၤလိၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နၣ်ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ့ၢ်သံကွၢ်ကဒီးအိၤ, မ့ၢ်
နထံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, အဝဲနၣ်ဝဲလိၤယမဲာ်လၢက
၁၆ ပ်ာ်, ဒီးယဟျၢ်ကွံာ်ဒီးယထံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ်လိၤ။– မၤအသးဒ်နၣ် ဒီး ပှၤဖၤရုံ
ရ့ၢ်တနီၤနီၤခံးဝဲ။ ပှၤတဂၤနၣ်,မ့ၢ်ဘတၢ်ဘဉ်အိဉ်ဘှံး အနုံၤ ဘဉ် သတး
ဒီး, တဘဉ်ဃးဘဉ်ဒီးယွၤဘဉ်လိၤ။ ။အဂၤတနီၤခံးဝဲပှၤတၢ် ဒဲး
ဘးဖိကမၤတၢ်လိၤလး ထဲအံၤကသ့ဒ်လဲဉ်။ဒီးဖုဉ်ထံဉ်ဖုဉ်ထိ ဝဲ တကူ
၁၇ သ့ဉ် လိၤ။ ။ဒီးခံးကဒီးပှၤမဲာ်ဘျိုဉ်, ပှၤလၢအမၤ နမဲာ်ထံဉ် ထိဉ်
တၢ်တဂၤနၣ်။ နခံးနဲလၢအဂ့ၢ်အကျိုၤဒ်လဲဉ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံး ဝဲမ့ၢ်ဝံတဂၤ
လိၤ။
၁၈ ဒီးပှၤထူဒၤဖိတချုးကိးဒ်းဘဉ်ပှၤလၢအထံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ် အမိၢ်အပၢ်ဒီး
၁၉ တနာ်ဘဉ်လၢအမဲာ်ဘျိုဉ်တ့ၢ်ဒီးထံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်။–ဒီးသံကွၢ်အိၤဒီးခံး
ဝဲ,အဝဲအံၤ မ့ၢ် သုဖိခ့ါလၢ သုခံး အအိဉ် ဖျဉ်ဒီး အမဲာ်ဘျိုဉ် ဒါ။ မၤအ
၂၀ သးဒ်နၣ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်အထံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ်ခဲကနုံဉ်အံၤဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။အမိၢ်အပၢ်
ကတိၤဆၢအိၤဒီးခံးဝဲ, ပသ့ဉ်ညါလၢအဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ပဖိခ့ါ;ဒီးလၢအ အိဉ်

၂၀ ဖျဉ်ဒီးအမဲ်ဘျိုဉ်လိုး။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်အထံဉ် တၢ်ခဲကနံဉ် အံၤဒ် လဲဉ်
ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်ပတသ့ ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။ ဒီးမ့ၢ်မတၢမၢအမဲ်ထံဉ်ထိဉ်တၢ်တဂၤနှဉ်
ပတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်၊ အဝဲနှဉ် ဖိဉ်တုာ်ခ်ိဉ်ပှဲၤ လံ။ သံကွၢ် လၢအိၤတ ကွ့ၢ်။
၂၁ ကစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်လိၤဒဉ်အသးလိၤ၊ ။မ့ၢ်အဟ့ၣ် ပှၤ ယူ ဒၤ ဖိ ဒီ။
အမိၢ်အပၢ်စံးတၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်လိၤ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၤယူဒၤ ဖိ တဖဉ် နှဉ်,
အုဉ်လိၤလိ၁်အသးလၢပှၤမ့ၢ်အၢဉ်လိၤအိၤလိၤအိၤလၢအမ့ၢ်ဃရံးတဂၤ
၂၂ ဂၤဒီး,ကဘဉ်တၢ်ဟီထိဉ်ကွံ၁် လၢဘူဉ်ဘျိုဉ် ပူၤလိၤ။– မ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,အမိၢ်
အပၢ်စံးဝဲလၢအဒိဉ် တုာ်ခ်ိဉ်ပှဲၤ, သံကွၢ်လၢအိၤတကွ့ၢ်။
၂၄ မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် ကိုးကဒီးပှၤ လၢ အမဲ်ဘျိုဉ် တ့ၢ်
ပှဲၤထိဉ်တ့ၢ်ခံစုတစုဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ. မၢလၢမၢကဒိၤထိဉ်ယွၤတကွ့ၢ်။ ပ
၂၅ သ့ဉ်ညါလၢပှၤတဂၤနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ် က
တိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပှၤ တဂၤနှဉ် မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိဒီး,ယတသ့ဉ်ညါ
ဘဉ်။ တၢ်တမံၤလၢယမ့ၢ်တ့ၢ်ပှၤ မဲ်ဘျိုဉ်ဒီးခဲကနံဉ်အံၤ ယထံဉ်ထိဉ်
၂၆ တၢ်နှဉ်,ယသ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။–ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ကဒီးအိၤ,မ့ၢ်အမၤနၤလၢမနူၤလဲဉ်။
၂၇ မ့ၢ်အမၤကဒိၤထိဉ်နမဲ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။အတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢအိၤ,ယစံးဘဉ်
တဲ့ဘဉ်လံမးသုတစု,ဒီးသုတကနှဉ်ဘဉ်။တၢ်မိဉ်နၢ်ဟူကဒီးသုသးဘဉ်
၂၀ မနူၤလဲဉ်။ တၢ်မိဉ်ကဲသုသးလၢအဟ့ၣ်အ ဘိဉ်ဒေါ်။ ။မၢအသး ဒ်
နှဉ်ဒီးအတၢ်ဒုဉ်ခ့ဉ်အိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ, နဲ့ဒဉ်နမ့ၢ်အဝဲနှဉ်အဟ့ၣ်အဘိဉ်,မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်
၂၉ ပဝဲဒဉ်အံၤပမ့ၢ်ခ်ိၤမိၤ ၍အဟ့ၣ်အဘိဉ်လိၤ။–ပသ့ဉ် ညါလၢ ယွၤကတိၤ
တၢ်ဒီးစ်ိၤမိၤ ၍,မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်အဝဲတဂၤ မ့ၢ်အအိဉ်ထိဉ်လၢလဲဉ်လၢလဲဉ်နှဉ်ပတ
၃၀ သ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။ ။ပှၤနှဉ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ် အိၤ, အဝဲ
နှဉ်မၢကဒိၤထိဉ်နှ်သကွ့ယမဲ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်အအိဉ်ထိဉ်လၢလဲဉ်လၢလဲဉ်နှဉ်,
၃၁ သုတသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကမၢကမဉ်အလိ၁်လိၤ။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,ပ
သ့ဉ်ညါလၢပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိတဖဉ်နှဉ်,ယွၤတကနှဉ်ဘဉ်အကလှၢ်ဘဉ်။
မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအယူးအယိဉ်ယွၤဒီးမၢဝဲဖဲအသးတဂၤနှဉ်,အတၢ်ကနှဉ်အ
၃၂ ကလှၢ်လိၤ။–ပှၤအိဉ်ဖျဉ်လၢအမဲ်ဘျိုဉ်တဂၤဒီး,တၢ်မၢအမဲ်ထံဉ်ထိဉ်
၃၃ တၢ်နှဉ်,ပှၤတနၢ်ဟူဘဉ် နီတခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။–အဝဲနှဉ် မ့ၢ်တဘဉ်ဃးဘဉ်ဒီး
၃၄ ယွၤဘဉ်ဒီးမၢတၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်နီတမံၤဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ် ကတိၤဆၢ
တၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,နဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤနအိဉ်ဖျဉ်လၢတၢ်ဒဲးဘးအပူၤ လ့ၢတကွ,
ဒီးမ့ၢ်နသိဉ်ကွ,ၢသိကွ,ၢပှၤဒေါ်။ ဒီးဟီထိဉ်ကွံ၁် အိၤဆူခ်ိလိၤ။
၃၅ ယ့ဉ်ရ်ူး နၢ် ဟူ လၢ အဟီ ထိဉ် ကွံ၁် အိၤ ဆူ ခ်ိ ဒီး ထံဉ် အိၤ ဒီး စံး
၃၆ ထဉ်အိၤယွၤအဒိ ခ္ဍါနှဉ်,နှနှ၁်ခ့ၢ်ကိုးဒေါ်။–ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံး

၈ ၇ ဝ,ကစ်ဒေ,ဒ်းသိုးယကနှင်အိုးဒီးမ့ှ်အမ့ှ် မတားတဂ၊ လဲ့ဉ်။– ဒီးယ့ှ်
ရ္ဗးစ်းဘဉ်အိ၊,နထံ့ဉ်အိ၊, ဒီးပှၤလၢအကတိၤလိ၁် အသး ဒီးနၤ တဂ၊
၈ ၀ အံ၊,မ့ှ်အဝ်နှ့ဉ်လိ၊။–ဒီးအတၢ်စ်းဝ်ကစ်ဒၢ,ယနှ်လိ၊။ဒီးတိၤလိၤက
၈ ၆ ဒ်ကျိ၁်ဘါအိၤလိ၊။ ။ဒီးယ့ှ်ရ္ဗးစ်းဝ,ပှၤလၢ အတထံ့ဉ် ဘဉ် တၢ်
တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ဒ်းသိုးအကထံ့ဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်, ဒီးပှၤလၢအထံ့ဉ်တၢ် တဖဉ် နှ့ဉ်,
ဒ်းသိုးအသုတထံ့ဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်တဂ့ၤဒီး, ယဟဲလၢဟိ့ဉ်ဖိ့ဉ်အံ၊လၢတၢ်စ်ဉ်
၄ ၀ ညြ့ဉ်အဂီၢ်လိ၊။ ။ဒီးပှၤဖၢရုံ၊ရ့ဲသ့ှ်တဖဉ်အိ့ဉ်လၢအအိ့ဉ်တနိ၊နိ၊
၄ ၁ နၢ်ဟူဝ်ဒီးစ်းဘဉ်အိ၊,ပဝ်ဒဉ်အံ၊, ပမ်ဝ် ဘ့ျ်ဉ် စ့ၢ်ကိ၊ ၈ ၊။– ယ့ှ်ရ္ဗးစ်း
ဘဉ်အိ၊, သုမ်ဝ်မ့ှ်ဘ့ျ်ဉ်ဒီးသုတၢ်ဒဲးဘး တအိ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။မ့ှ်မ့ှ်ခဲကနုံ့ဉ်အံ၊,
သုစ်းလၢ သုထံ့ဉ်တၢ်, မၤအသးဒ် နှ့ဉ်ဒီး, သုတၢ် ဒဲးဘး အိ့ဉ်ဝ ဆိ၊ဝ
လိ၊။

၁၀

၁ ယစ်းဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိ၊လိ၊, ပှၤလၢ အတ ဟဲနှ်ဘဉ်ဝ် လၢ
သိအဂၤၤကျ့ၢၤဘဉ်, ဒီးဟဲခါ ပတၢ်အလိ၁်တပူၤဒဉ်နှ့ဉ်,မ့ှ်တၢ်ဟူ့ဉ်
၂ တၢ်ဘ့ျ်ဉ် ဒီးတမ့ျ်းတမ့ျးလိ၊။– မ့ှ်မ့ှ်ပှၤလၢအဟဲနှ်ဝ်လၢကျ့ၢၤတဂ၊
၃ နှ့ဉ်, မ့ှ်ပှၤကွၢ်သိလိ၊။– ဒီးပှၤပၢၤကျ့ၢၤတဂ၊နှ့ဉ်,အိ၊ ထိ့ဉ်နှ့ၢ်ဝ် အ
ဂီၢ်,ဒီးအသိတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ကနှ့ဉ်အကလှ,ဒီ၊ကိ၊ထိ့ဉ်အသိဒဉ်ဝ်လၢအမ်ၤ,
၄ ဒီ၊ဟ၊ထိ့ဉ်ယၤအိ၊လိ၊။– တၤအသိဒဉ်ဝ်ဟ၊ထိ့ဉ်ဒီ၊လဲ၊ဝ်လၢညၢ,ဒီ၊
၅ သိ၀ိ၁်ထိ့ဉ်အခ်ိ၊လိ၊" အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံ၊, သ့ှ်ညၢအကလှ,်လိ၊။– မ့ှ်မ့ှ်ပှၤ တ
မ့ှ်ၤအခ်ိ၊နှ့ဉ်,တ၀ိ၁်ဘဉ်ဝ်ဘဉ်။မ့ှ်အ၀ဲ့ှ်ကွ်ဝ်ကဒါ၀ လၢအအိ့ဉ်လိ၊။အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံ၊, တသ့ှ်ညၢဘဉ်ပှၤတမ့ှ်ၤအကလှ,်ဘဉ်။
၆ ယ့ှ်ရ္ဗးစ်ဉ်တဲ၊ တဲလိ၊တၢ်ကတိ၊ အဒိန့ဉ် ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီ၊, ပှၤ တသ့ှ်
၇ ညၢဘဉ်တၢ်လၢ အစ်းဘဉ် အိ၊ ဘဉ်။ ။မ၊အသးဒ် နှ့ဉ် ဒီ၊,ယ့ှ်
ရ္ဗးစ်းဘဉ်ကဒီ၊အိ၊,ယစ်းဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိ၊လိ၊,လၢယဲ၀ဒဉ်အံ၊,
၈ ယမ့ှ်သိအဂၤၤကျ့ၢၤလိ၊။–ကယဲ၀ါ်ပှၤဟဲဆိလၢ ယမ်ဝ်ညၢတဂ၊ လၢ်
လၢ်နှ့ဉ်, မ့ှ်တၢ်ဟူ့ဉ်တၢ်ဘ့ျ်ဉ်ဒီ၊တမ့ျ်းတမ့ျးလိ၊။မ့ှ်မ့ှ်အ၀ဲ့ှ်,သိတက
၉ နှ့ဉ်ဘဉ်အလှ,်ဘဉ်။ ။ယဲ၀ဒဉ်အံ၊ယမ့ှ် ကျ့ၢၤလိ၊။မ့ှ်ယၤလ
တ၊ဒီ၊, ပှၤမ့ှ်ဟဲနှ်ဝ်ဒီ၊က တၤလၢတၢ်အ့ှ်ဉ်ကၤ့ၢ်ခ်ိ့ဉ် ကၤ့ၢ်အိ၊, ဒီ၊ က
နှ်ဉ်ကၤ့ၢ်ဟ၊ထိ့ဉ်,နှ်ဉ်ကၤ့ၢ်ဟ၊ထိ့ဉ်ဝ, ဒီ၊ကထံ့ဉ်နှ့ၢ်တၢ်အိ့ဉ်တၢ်အိ လိ၊။
၁ ၀ ။ ။တၢ်လၢတၢ်ဟူ့ဉ်တၢ်ဘ့ျ်ဉ်နှ့ဉ်, မ့တမ့ှ်ဘဉ်ဒ်းသိုးအကဟူ့ဉ်
တၢ်,ဒီ၊ မၤသ်ံတၢ်, ဒီ၊မၤဂီၢ်တၢ်ဒီ၊ တယဲ့ဘဉ် ဝ်ဘဉ်။ မ့ှ်ယဲ၀ဒဉ် အံ၊,
ဒ်းသိုးအကနှ့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်မ့ှ်ဒီ၊နှ့ၢ်ဘဉ်အါအါကလ၁ဒီ၊,ယဟဲယဲလိ၊။

၁၀ ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ, ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤကွၢ်သိလၢအဂ့ၤ တဂၤ လိၤ၊ပှၤ ကွၢ် သိလၢအ
၁၂ ဂ့ၤတဂၤနှဉ်, ပၢ်လိၤကွံၢ်အသးလၢသိအဂီၢ်လိၤ။–မ့မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအတမ့ၢ်
ဘဉ်ပှၤ ကွၢ်သိ, တ မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်သိ အ ကစၢ် ဘဉ်ဒီး , ဒိးလဲ အသး တဂၤ
နှဉ်,ထံဉ်ထွံဉ်မံၤဟဲဒီး, ဃ့ၢ်သဒဉ်သိ,ဒီးထွံဉ်မံၤဂုၢ်အ့ဉ်အီၤ ဒီးမၤ လိၤ
၁၃ မ့ၢ်လိၤဖးသိတဖဉ်လိၤ။–ပှၤဒီးလဲ အသးတဂၤနှဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤဒီး လဲ အသး
သတးဒီး, အသးတအိဉ်ဘဉ် သိဘဉ်ဒီး, ဃ့ၢ်သဒဉ်ကွံၢ်ဝဲလိၤ၊ ။
၁၄ ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ,ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤကွၢ်သိလၢအဂ့ၤတဂၤလိၤ၊ဒီးယသ့ဉ်ညါယတၢ်,ဒီး
၁၅ ယတၢ်သ့ဉ်ညါ ယၤ လိၤ။– ဒ်ပၢ်သ့ဉ်ညါ ယၤ အသိးနှဉ်, ယသ့ဉ်ညါ
၁၆ အီၤလိၤ။ဒီးယပၢ် လိၤကွံၢ် ယသး လၢသိ အဂီၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးယသိ
လၢအဂုၤအဂၤလၢအတမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လၢဂၢၤအံၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်, အိဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ဒီး
အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ယဘဉ်ဟဲယုၤအီၤ, ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ကက
နှဉ်ယကလုၢ်,ဒီးကအိဉ်ဝဲလၢသိတဖုဃီ,ဒီးပှၤကွၢ်သိတဂၤဃီလိၤ။
၁၇ မ်ယဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံၢ်ယသးမ်ီးသိးယကဟ်ီ ကၤ့ၤအီၤဒီး, ယပၢ်အဲဉ်ယၤ
၁၈ လိၤ။–ပှၤတဂုၢ်နှ,ၢ် ပ္ပိုနှ,ၢ်ဘဉ် အီၤလၢယၤ နီတဂၤတဉ်။ မ့ၢ်ယဟ့ဉ်လိၤ
ကွံၢ်ဒဉ် အီၤလိၤ။ ယဟ့ဉ်လိၤ ကွံၢ်အီၤသ့, ဒီးယဟ်ီ ကၤ့ၤကဒီးအီၤသ့
လိၤ။တၢ်မၤလိၢ်နှဉ်,ယဒီးနှ,ၢ် လၢယပၢ်လိၤ၊
၁၉ မၤအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး, လၢတၢ်ကတိၤတဖဉ်နှဉ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒီး,ပှၤ ယူဒၤဖိတ
၂၀ ဖဉ်မၤထိဉ်ကဒီးအသးဖုဉ်ထံဉ်ဖုဉ်ထိလိၤ။– ဒီးပှၤအါဂၤလၢအကျါစံး
ဝဲ,မ့ၢ်တၢ်နှါအိဉ် လၢအလိၤ, ဒီးမ့ၢ်ပှၤ အဟ့ၢ်,ဘဉ်မနှုၤ လၢ သုကနှဉ်
၂၁ အကလုၢ် လဲဉ်။–အဂၤတနှိၤစံးဝဲ, တၢ်ကတိၤတဖဉ်အံၤ, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ပှၤ
လၢတၢ်နှါအိဉ်လၢ အလိၤအတၢ်ကတိၤဘဉ်။ တၢ်နှါနှဉ်မၤကဒိၤပှၤမဲ
ကျိုဉ် အမဲ်ဘဉ်ကသ့ဒီ။
၂၂ ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်ဂီၢ်အကတိၤ်ဒီး,ဘဉ်ပှၤမၤဘူဉ်အ့ၢ်ကဲနံၤလၢယ ရူၤ၍လ့ဉ်
၂၃ အပူၤ,– ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရူးဟးယဲၤယီၤ လၢတၢ်လှ,ၢ်အဟ်ဉ်ဖဲ စီၤ၍ၤလိ,ဉ်ခ,ဉ်အ
၂၄ တၢ်ခ,ဉ်ဒုးထိဉ် အသး အပူၤလိၤ။– မၤအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး ပှၤ ယူဒၤဖိဟဲအိဉ်
တရုံး အီၤ ဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အီၤ, နဲ့ဒဉ် အံၤ, ဆံးယံ၀် နုကမၤ ဒ့ဒီ ပသး လဲဉ်။
၂၅ နမ့ၢ်ဃရုံးဒီး,စံးဘဉ်ဝဲ ဘဉ်ပှၤစၢ်ဆၢ ပ်ၢ်ကလ၀်တက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရူးကတိၤဆၢအီၤ,ယစံးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်လံသုလံ,ဒီးသုတနှ၀်ဘဉ်သုဝဲ
ဘဉ်။တၢ်မၤ လၢယမၤလၢ ယပၢ်အမံၤ တဖဉ်နှဉ်, အ့ဉ်အသးလၢယဂ့ၢ်
၂၆ ယကျိၤလိၤ။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤသုတနှ၀်ဘဉ်သုဝဲဘဉ်။
၂၇ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,သုတမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် ယသိဘဉ် – ဒ်ယစံးတ့ၢ်သုအသိးနှဉ်, ယ
သိတဖဉ်ကနှဉ်ယကလုၢ်,ဒီးယသ့ဉ်ညါအီၤ, ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ပ်ဉ်ယခံ

၂၀ လိုး"–မြိုးယဟွဉ်လိုးအိုးလာ တာ်မှုအာထူအယိုဉ်,မြိုးတဟားဂျုဉ်တဟားဂိုး
လားဘဉ်နိုတခိုဉ်ဘဉ်,မြိုးပှားတဂုဉ်နှာ်ဖျိုနှာ်ဘဉ်အိုးလာယခုပှားနိုတဂး
၂၉ ဘဉ်"–ယပါ်လာအဟွဉ်လိုးအိုး လာယားတဂးနှဉ်,မှာ်အခိုဉ်နှာ်ကယ်ါ်
တာ် ခဲလာ်ဉ် တကှာ်, မြိုးပှား ဂုဉ် နှာ် ဖျိုနှာ် အိုး လာ ယပါ် အခုပှား တသ
၃၀ ဘဉ်နိုတဂးဘဉ်"–ယဲခဉ်မြိုးယပါ်နှဉ်,မှာ်တာ်ဘမံးဃိလိုး"။
၃၁ မားအသးဉ်နှဉ်မြိုးပှားယှုဒးဖိတဖဉ်ဒံးသိုးအကကွံာ်ဘဉ်အိုးလာလာ်
၃၂ မြိုး,ထားထိုဉ်ကမြိုးလာ်လိုး"–မြိုးယှဉ်ရှုးကတိုးဆားအိုး,ယခုးနုဉ်သုတာ်
မားလာအဂ့ားအါ မံးလာ ယပါ်မြိုး, လာတာ်တဖဉ် အံးအဃိမြိုး,မှာ်သုက
၃၃ ကွံာ်ယားလာလာ်လာ်လဲဉ်တမံးမံးလဲဉ်"။ "ပှားယှုဒးဖိကတိုးဆားအိုး
မြိုးခံးဝဲ,ပကွံာ်နုးလာ လာ်နှဉ်တမှာ်သဉ်လာ တာ်မားဂ့ား အဃိတဉ်"။ "မှာ်
လာတာ်ရှဉ်ခွဉ်ကစာ်မြိုးနုမှာ်ပှားကညီနှာ်သကှာ်မြိုး,နုပာ်နုသးလာကစာ်အ
၃၄ ဂ့ာ်လိုး"။ "မြိုးယှဉ်ရှုးကတိုးဆားအိုး,တာ်ကွံးအသးလာသုတာ်သိုဉ်
၃၅ တာ်သိအပှား လာယခံးတ့ာ်လာသုမှာ်ကစာ်သ့ဉ် တမှာ်ဘဉ်ဒါ"–ပှားလာ
အခြိုးနှာ်ကစာ်အကလှာ်အကထါတဖဉ်နှဉ်, တာ်မှာ်ကိုးအိုးလာ ကစာ်တ
၃၆ ဖဉ်(မြိုးလိ်ာ်အကလှာ် ဟားဂိုးတသ့ဘဉ်),–ပှားလာပါ်ပာ်စိ်ဆုံ့အိုး,မြိုးမာ
လိုးနှာ်ဝဲအခံဆူဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်တဂးနှဉ်,မှာ်အခံးဝဲ,ယဲခဉ်အံး, ယမှာ်ကစာ်အ
၃၇ ဖိခ္ဍါသတးမြိုး,မှာ်သုခံးအိုးလာ အရှဉ်ခွဉ်ကစာ်ဒါ"။ "ယပါ်အ
၃၈ တာ်မားနှဉ်,ယမှာ် တမားဘဉ်မြိုး, နာ်ယားတဂ့ား"– ယမှာ်မားမြိုး,သုမှာ်တ
နှာ်ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ယားမြိုး,နာ်တာ် မားသ့ဉ်, မံးသိုးသုကသ့ဉ်ညါ,မြိုးနာ်လာပါ
၃၉ အိုဉ်လာယပှား,မြိုးယအိုဉ်လာအပှားတကှာ်လိုး"။ "မားအသးဉ်နှဉ်
၄၀ မြိုး, ဃုဟံးဃာ်ကမြိုးအိုး, မြိုးအတာ်ဟားထိုဉ် ကွံာ်လာ အခုပှားလိုး"–မြိုး
လဲးကမြိုးဆူယာ်ဒ့ဉ်ဝါ်ဘားခိုဖဲစိ်ုး ယိုးဟဉ်ဘ္ပါ တာ်လာအခိုဉ်ထံးအလိ
၄၁ မြိုး, အိုဉ်ဝဲဖဲနှဉ်လိုး"–မြိုးပှား အါ ဂးဟဲ ဆူအ အိုဉ် မြိုးခံးဝဲလာစိ်ုးယိုး
ဟဉ်တ မားလိုးလးဘဉ်တာ်နိုတမံးဘဉ်" မှမှာ်ကယ်ါ် အကတိုးတာ်လာ
၄၂ အကျိုးနှဉ်, မှာ်အမှာ်အတိလိုး"–မြိုးပှား အါဂးနာ်အိုး ဖဲနှဉ်အဝဲတဂး
အဂ့ာ်လိုး"။

၁၁

၁ မြိုးမတားတဂးစိ်ုးလါစ ရှုးဘဉ်တာ်ဆူတာ် ဆါအိုးလာဘ့ားသနုံလာ
၂ အခြိုပှာ်ဝဲ်ပိ်ာ်မှဉ်နှိ်ုမားရုံး,မြိုးနှိ်ုမာ်သားအတဖိပှားလိုး"။ "(မြိုးနှိ်ု
မားရုံးလာအခြိုပှာ်ဝဲ်စိ်ုး လါစ ရှုးဘဉ်ဆူဘဉ်ဆါနှဉ်,မှာ်ပှားလာ အဖ္ဘုကတ
၃ စာ်လာသိနှာ်ရှုမြိုးတြှာ်ကွံာ်ဝဲအခိုဉ်လာအခိုဉ်သူလိုး"။) "မားအ
သးဉ်နှဉ်မြိုးအခြိုပှာ် ဝဲ်ပိ်ာ်မှဉ်တဖဉ်မာ ပှားလဲ ဆူအအိုဉ်မြိုးခံးဝဲ,ကစာ်

၄ ဒေ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤ လၢနအဝဉ်အိၤတဂၤနှဉ်, ဘဉ်ဆူတဉ်ဆါလိၤ။– ဒီးယဲ့ဉ်
ရှုးနှၢ်ဟူဒီးစံးဝဲ,တၢ်ဆါနှဉ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ဆါ တူၤအသံတဉ်။မ့ၢ်လၢ
ယွၤအလၢအကပိၤအဂီၢ်,ဒုံးသိးယွၤအဖိခ္ဆါ အလၢအကပိၤကအိဉ်ဖျါ
၅ လၢအိၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးတ့ဉ်ရှုးအဝဉ်ခိုၢ်မၢ်သၢ,ဒီးအဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ်မုဉ်,ဒီးစိၤ
လါစ ရှုးလိၤ။

၆ မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးနှၢ်ဟူဝဲလၢ အဆူအဆါဝဲဒီး,အိဉ် ဝဲဖဲအလိၢ်လိၢ်
နှဉ်ခံနုံးလိၤ။

၇ လၢခံကွၤဒီးစံးဘဉ်အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်, လဲၤသကိုးကဒီးဆူကၢ်ၢ် ယူဒၤတ
၈ ကွ့ၢ်။–အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်စံး ဘဉ်အိၤ,ရၤ ဆံဒၤ,ခဲကနုံဉ်အံၤဒဉ် လဲ်ပှၤယူ
ဒၤဖိဃုနၤဒုံးသိးအကကွံ်ဉ်နၤလၢလၢၢ်,ဒီးဘဉ်နုကကွၤကဒီးဆူနှဉ်ဒေါ်။
၉ –ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကဘိၤဆၢဝဲ,တၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်ဆါခ်ိနှဉ်,အိဉ်တဆံခ်ံနှဉ်ရုံဉ်တမ့ၢ်
ဘဉ်ဒေါ်။ပှၤမ့ၢ်ဟးလၢမ့ၢ်ဆါခ်ိဒီး, တဘဉ်ဒိတဉ်ထံးဘဉ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,
၁၀ မ့ၢ်အထံ့ဉ်ဟိ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ ခ်ိ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ ကျ$\tilde{\text{ၤ}}$ အံၤအတၢ်ကပိၤလိၤ။– ဒ့မ့ၢ်ပှၤမ့ၢ်ဟးလၢမ့ၢ်နၤ
ဒီး,ဘဉ်ဒ် ဘဉ် ထံးဝဲလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တၢ်ကဒီးတအိဉ် ဘဉ်လၢအိၤ
ဘဉ်။

၁၁ ကတိၤတၢ်နှဉ် တဖဉ်ဝံၤဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပတခ္ဆါစိၤလါစ ရှုးမံသပ့ၤဝဲ,
၁၂ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,ယလဲၤ ထိဉ်ဝဲ အိၤလိၤ။– မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးအပျၢ်အဘိဉ်
၁၃ စံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်ဒေ, မ့ၢ်အမံသ့ၤဒီး, ကကိညၢ်ဝဲလိၤ။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုး စံးနှ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$သ
ကွ့လၢအသံ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ဝဲအဂ့ၢ်ဒီး,အ ဝဲသ့ဉ်ဆိ ကခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ဉ်လၢအ စံးဝဲလၢအမံသပ့ၤဝဲ
၁၄ အဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။တူၤနူၤတစုယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ်ကဲ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ဘဉ် အိၤစၢ်ၢ်ဆၢပံၢ်
၁၅ ကလဉ်,စိၤလါစ ရှုးသံလံ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ဝဲလံ။– ဒီးယတအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဖဲနှဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,ယသး
ခုနှၢ်လၢ သုဂီၢ်,ဒုံးသိး သုကနှ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$တၢ်လိၤ။ ဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီး,လဲၤသကိုးဆူအ
၁၆ အိဉ်တကွ့ၢ်။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,စိၤသိၤမါကိ$\tilde{\text{ုး}}$ဝဲလၢစိၤဒုံ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ရှုးမ$\tilde{\text{ုး}}$
တဂၤစံးအပျၢ်အဘိဉ်လၢအ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၤ တဖဉ်နှဉ်,လဲၤသ$\tilde{\text{ံ}}$ဃ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်သကိုးဒီးအိၤတ
ကွ့ၢ်။

၁၇ မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးလဲၤတူၤဒီးထံ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$နှ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$ ဝဲလၢအအိ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$တ့ၢ်လံ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$လၢ
၁၈ တၢ်သ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်အပ$\tilde{\text{ူ}}$ၤနှ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်လ$\tilde{\text{ံ}}$ၢ်နုံးလံ။ ။(ဒီးဘ$\tilde{\text{ွ}}$ၤသနုံအိ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ယံၤဒီးယ
၁၉ ရ$\tilde{\text{ူ}}$ၤ$\tilde{\text{ရ}}$ သ့ဉ်တဆံယဲ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်စ တၤဒံ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ရ$\tilde{\text{ူ}}$ၢ်ယ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ယ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်),– ဒီးပှၤယူဒၤဖိ အါဂၤဟဲဝဲ
ဒုံးသိးအကကတိၤ မ့ဉ်ကတိၤဖိးဘ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၢ်မ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်သၢ,ဒီး ခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၢ်မ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်ရုံးလၢအဒိပှ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်
၂၀ ဝဲ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်အယိလိၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးတူၤခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၢ်မ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်သၢနၤ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$်ဟ$\tilde{\text{ူ}}$လၢယ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ရ$\tilde{\text{ူ}}$ၤ
ထဲဒီး,လဲၤ သ$\tilde{\text{ဂ}}$ၢ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$် အိၤ, မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်ခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၢ်မ$\tilde{\text{ၤ}}$ရ$\tilde{\text{ုံ}}$ တ$\tilde{\text{ဂ}}$ၤ နှ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်,ဆ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၢ်ဒ$\tilde{\text{ၤ}}$အိ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ဝဲလၢတ$\tilde{\text{ံ}}$ဉ်
၂၁ လိၤ။–မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,ခ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$ၢ်မ$\tilde{\text{ၢ}}$် သ$\tilde{\text{ၤ}}$ခ$\tilde{\text{ံ}}$ယ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ရ$\tilde{\text{ူ}}$ၤ, ကစၢ်ဒေ,နမ့ၢ်အိ$\tilde{\text{ဉ}}$်ဖဲအံၤ

၂၂ ဒီး, ယဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ် ခ္ဆါတသံ့ဝဲတဉ်။–တဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး ခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ ဒဉ်လဲဉ်, ယ
၂၃ သ့ဉ်ညါလၢဖဲဒဉ်နယ့တၢ်လၢယ့ၢတဖဉ်နှ,ယ့ၢကဟ့ဉ်နၢလီၤ။ ။ယ့ဉ်
ရ့ီးစံးဘဉ်အီၤ,နဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ်ခ္ဆါကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကၢ့ၤလီၤ။–နိ့ၢ်မၢ်သၢစံးဘဉ်
အီၤ,ကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကၢ့ၤဝဲလၢမ့ၢ်နံ့ၤကတၢ်အတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကၢ့ၤနှ,
၂၅ ယသ့ဉ်ညါလီၤ။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီးစံးဘဉ်အီၤ,ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ,ယမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲၤ
ဆၢထၢဉ်ကၢ့ၤ,ဒိ:တၢ်မ့ၢလီၤ။ပှၢ်လၢအ၀ူၢ်ကၢ့ၤနှ၁်ကၢ့ၤယၢနှ,မ့ၢ်သံ့ဘဉ်
၂၆ ဆဉ်ဒီး,ကမ့ၢထိဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။–ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအမ့ၢဝဲ,ဒီး ရ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၤနှ၁်ကၢ့ၤယၢ
တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နှ,တသံ့လၢၤ ဘဉ်နှ့ုတခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။ တၢ်နှ,ဉ်နနှ၁်စ့ၢ်ကိ:ဖၢ်။
၂၇ –ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အီၤ, ယနှ၁်လီၤကစၢ်ဖၢ, ယနှ၁်နၢ လၢနမ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ဟဲလီၤ
ထၢဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ယ့ၢအဖိခ္ဆါဃရုံ:လီၤ။
၂၀ ကတိၤတၢ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး,လဲၤ ကိ:အဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ်နိ့ၢ် မၤရုံ့ကသ့ံ့ဒီ:စံ:ဝဲ, သရ,ဉ်
၂၉ ဟဲတုၤ,ဒီး ကိ:နၢလီၤ။– ဒီ:တုၤအ နၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ဝဲဒီ:, ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ် ရ့ၢ်သ:ဒီ:ဒီ:
၃၀ လဲၤဝဲဆ့ၢ်အအိဉ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီ:ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:တဟဲတုၤဒီ:ဘဉ်ဆ့ၢ်တဝိပ့ၢ
၃၁ ဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအိဉ်ဝဲဖဲနိ့ၢ်မၢ်သၢသဂၢ်အီၤအလိ:ၢ်လီၤ။ ။မၤအသ:
ဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီ:ပှၢ် ယ့ၢဒၤဖိလၢ အကတိၤမ့ဉ်က တိၤဖိ:အီၤဒီ: အိဉ်ဝဲလၢ အသိ:
လၢဟံ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ,ထံ့ဉ်လၢနိ့ၢ်မၤရုံ့ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ရ့ၢ်သ:ဒီ:ဒီ:ဟ:ထိဉ်ဒီ:,
ဖိ:ထိဉ်ဝဲအခ်ိ:ဒီ:စံ:ဝဲလၢ အလဲၤ့ဆ့ၢ်တၢ် သ့ဉ်ခ်ိဉ်အပ့ၢ,ဒီ:သိ:အကဟိဉ်
၃၂ ဝဲဖဲနှ,ဉ်လီၤ။ ။မၤအသ:ဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီ:တုၤနိ့ၢ်မၤရုံ့လဲၤတုၤဝဲဖဲယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:အ
အိဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ထံ့ဉ်အီၤဒီ:, တိၤလိ:ၢကဒ့ဉ်ကျ,ဉ်ဝဲလၢအခ်ိဉ်ထံ:ဒီ:စံ:ဘဉ်အီၤ,
၃၃ ကစၢ်ဖၢ, နမ့ၢ်အိဉ်ဖဲအံၤဒီ:, ယဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ် ခ္ဆါတသံ့ဝဲတဉ်။– မၤအသ:ဒ်
နှ,ဉ်ဒီ:ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:ထံ့ဉ်အီၤလၢအဟိဉ်ဝဲ, ဒီ:ပှၢ ယ့ၢဒၤဖိ ဟဲဒီ:အီၤလၢအဟိ,ဉ်
၃၄ ဝဲဒီ:,ကအ့ုကစ့ၢ်ထိဉ်လၢအသ:ကံ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်ဒီ:အသ့ဉ် ကိ:ၢ်အသ:ဂ်ၤ,–ဒီ:စံ:
၃၅ ဝဲ, သုပ,ဉ်အီၤဖဲလဲ,ဉ်ပ့ၢ်လဲ,ဉ်။ ဒီ:အတၢ်စံ:ဘဉ်အီၤ, ကစၢ်ဖၢ, ဟဲကၢ့ၢ်တ
၃၆ ကၢ့ၢ်။ ဒီ:ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:အမဲ,ဉ်ထံလီၤဝဲလီၤ။–မၤအသ:ဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီ:ပှၢ်ယ့ၢဒၤဖိ စံ:ဝဲ,
၃၇ ကၢ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၢ်,မ့ၢ်အအဲ,ဉ် အီၤဖိ,ဉ်မ:လဲ,ဉ်။– ဒီ:ဝ့ၢလၢအကျ,ဉ်ကနိ့ၢ်နိ့ၢ်စံ:ဝဲ,ပှၢ
လၢအမၤထံ,ဉ်ထိ,ဉ်ကၢ့ၤပှၢ်မဲ,ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ကျ,ဉ်သ့ တဂၤအံၤ,ဒီ:သိ:အဝဲနှ,ဉ်သ့တသ
၃၈ တ့ၢ်ဒီ:,မ့ၢ်အမၤဝဲတသ့ဘဉ်ဖၢ်။ ။မၤအသ:ဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီ:ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:ကအ့ုက
ခ့ၢ်ကဒီ:လၢအသ:ကံ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်ဒီ:လဲၤဝဲပၢ်လၢတၢ်သ့ဉ်ခ်ိဉ်အပ့ၢ,ဒီ:မ့ၢ်ဟိ,ဉ်
၃၉ ခ်ိဉ်အအိပ့ၢ,ဒီ:ကျၢ်တၢလံ့အသ:လၢ,လၢ်လံ့။ ။ဒီ:ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:
စံ:ဝဲ,သုးကွ,ဉ်လၢ်တ ကၢ့ၢ်။ ဒီ:ပှၢ လၢအသံ့အဒိပှၢ် ဝဲၢ်နိ့ၢ်မၢ်သၢစံ:ဘဉ်
အီၤ,ကစၢ်ဖၢ,ခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ, အိဉ်တ့ၢ်လံ့လ့ၢ်နံ့ၤညါဒီ:,ကနၢ အ့ုဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။
၄၀ ။ ။ဒီ:ယ့ဉ်ရ့ီ:စံ:ဘဉ်အီၤ,ယစံ:ဘဉ် တဲ့ဘဉ်နၢလၢနမ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၤ

၄၁ နှင်ကျားတော်ဖြိုး, နကထံ၌ ဘဉ်ယွားအလားအက ဗိုးတမ္ပော်ဘဉ်ဖေါ်။–မားအ
သးဒ်နှဉ်ဖြိုး,ပှားတဖျာ်သုးကွံ့ဝ်လာ၊ (လားအအိုဉ်လာပှားသံအလိ)် လိုး
။ ။ဖြိုးယဉ်ရှုးကျ ထိုဉ်အမဲ့ဝ်ဖြိုး ခံး ဝဲ,ပေါ်ဒေ, ယစံးထိုဉ် ပတြားနှ
၅၂ ဘျားနှဖြဉ်လာနကနှဉ်ယကလှုါ်လိုး။– ဖြိုးယသ့ဉ်ညါလာ နကနှဉ်ဒဉ်ယ
ကလှုါ်တဘိယှုါ်ဃိလိုး။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဖြိုး ဒ်းသိုး ပှားဂိုါ်မှုါ်အိုဉ်ဝး,တရုံးယား
၄၃ အုံး,ကနှာ်ဝဲလာနမာလိုးနှုါ်ယခံဖြိုး,ယစံးနှုါ်အဂ်ါ်လိုး။ ။ဖြိုးခံး
တော်နှဉ်တဖဉ်ဖြိုး, ကိုးပသ့ဉ်ထိုဉ် လာအကလှုါ်ဗေ ဖြဉ်,စီးလါစ,ရှုးဇော,ထဲ
၄၄ ကှားထိုဉ်တ့ါ်တကှ့ါ်။–ဖြိုးပှားလာအသံတ့ါ်တဂ၊နှဉ်, ဟဲကှားထိုဉ်ဖြိုးအခ
ဖြိုးအခိုဉ်ဘိုဉ်ဃာ်အသးလာတော်ကိုးညှာ်, ဖြိုးအမဲ့ဝ်ကျာ်ဘာဃာ်အသး
လာတော်ခှားလိုး။ ဖြိုးယဉ်ရှုးခံးဘဉ်အိုး, ဃဉ်လိုးကှားအိုးဖြိုးဟှုါ်ကှားအိုး
၄၅ တကှ့ါ်။ ။မားအသးဒ်နှဉ် ဖြိုး ပှားယှုဒးဇိလားအဟဲဆူနှိုါ်မားရုံအ
၄၆ အိုဉ်ဖြိုးထံဉ်ယဉ်ရှုးမားတော်ဖြိုး,နှာ်အိုးအါ ဂ၊လိုး။–မ့ဉ်မ့ါ်ဟ နှိုးနှိုးနှဉ်,
လဲးဝဲဆူပှားဖေးရုံးရှဲ့အအိုဉ်ဖြိုး, ခံးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်အိုးလာ တော်လာယဉ်ရှုး
မားဝဲလိုး။

၄၇ မားအသးဒ်နှဉ် ဖြိုးပှား လှုါ်တော် အခိုဉ်, ဖြိုးပှားဇုးရုံးရှဲ့ တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ရှုးအိုဉ်
ဖြဉ်ရိုဖြဉ်ပှားကူဉ်လိ်ာ်အသးဖိုဖြိုးခံးဝဲ,မ့ါ်ပမားပဝ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ပှားတဂ၊အုံး,မား
၄၈ လိုးလေးတော်အါမံးမးလဲဉ်။–ပမ့ါ်ပျှမားအိုးဒ်နှဉ်အသိုးဖြိုး,ပှားခဲလာ်ဂ
ရှုါ်ကှားနှာ်ကှားအိုး,ဖြိုးပှား ရိမ့ားဖြိုကဟဲမားတားဂိုး ကွံ့ဝ်ပလိ်ါ, ဖြိုးပှားအက
၄၉ လှာ်ပှားအုံးလိုး။ ။ဖြိုးလာနုံဉ်နှဉ်ပှားလာအကျါပှားလှုါ်တော်အခိုဉ်ဂ
တော်ခိုးကားယါဖေးတဂ၊ခံးဘဉ်အိုး, သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အုံး, သုတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်
၅၀ တော်ခိုတမံးဘဉ်။–ဖြိုးသုတဆိုကမိုဉ်လာ ပှားတဂ၊မ့ါ်သံ့ဝ် လာပှားဂိုါ်မှုါ်
အခိုဉ်အဃိမ့ါ်အဝ့ားနှုါ်ပှားတကလှာ်ညါဟားဂိုး ကွံ့ဝ်တကှ့ါ်လိုး။ ။ခံး
၅၁ တော်နှဉ်တမ့ါ်ဘဉ်အခံးဒဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ လားနုံဉ်နှဉ်မ့ါ်ဝဲလာ ပှားလှုါ် တော်အခိုဉ်
ကတော်ဖြိုး,ကတိုးတော်လာဝံအကလှုါ်လာ,ယဉ်ရှုးကသံ်လာပှားတကလှာ်
၅၂ နှဉ်အခိုဉ်အဃိလိုး။–ဖြိုးတမ့ါ်ဘဉ်ထဲပှားတကလှာ်ဒိုးအခိုဉ်အဃိဘဉ်။
မ့ါ်ခံ်ုးသိုးယွားအဖိလိုးမှုါ်လိုးဖေးတဖဉ်နှဉ်, ကအိုဉ်ဖြဉ်ရိုဖြဉ်ဘဉ်လာတ
၅၃ ပှားဃိလိုး။ ။မားအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဖြိုး, လာမှုါ်နုံးအလိ်ါ ခံဖြိုး,အဝဲသ့ဉ်
၅၄ တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ကူဉ်လိ်ာ်အသးဒ်ုးသိုး အကမားသံ်အိုး တကူ်ါ်သ့ဉ်လိုး။–မား
အသးဒ်နှဉ် ဖြိုးယဉ်ရှုးတဟားအိုဉ်ဖျါ ဘဉ်လာပှားယှုဒးဖြိုအကျါဘဉ်။
မ့ါ်အဟားထိုဉ်ကွံ့ဝ်ဝဲဖဲနှဉ်,ဖြိုးလဲးဝဲဆူဝ့ါ်လာအကိုးဝဲလာ ခ့ားဖရဲ့ဉ်,လာ
၅၅ ကိ်ါ်ဘူးဖြိုးပှာ်လ်ါ်ကျါ,ဖြိုးအိုဉ်ဝဲဖြိုးအပျှ်ါ်အဘိ်ဉ်ဖဲနှဉ်လိုး။ ။ဖြိုးပှား
ယှုဒးဖြိုအဘူဉ်လဲးကပ်အိုဉ်ဘူးဖြိုးဘူဉ် လဲးကပ်တချားဘဉ်ခ်ုံ:ုး ဘဉ်

ဒိုး, ပုၤတါဂၤဒံးသိးအကသ့ စိတ်အသးဒိုး,လဲၤထိ်ဉ် လၢကိ်ါနှ်ဆူထ
၅ ရူးရ့ၤလ့ဉ် တကူ၀်သ့ဉ်လီၤ။– မၤအသးဒ်နှ်ဉ်ဒိုး အ၀ဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ်ဉ်ဃ
ယ့ဉ်ရှုး,ဒိုးဆၢထၢဉ်လၢတ၀်လှ၀် အတံဉ်ပူၤဒိုး,ကတိၤလိ၀်အသး,သုဆိ
၈ ကခိဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ကဟဲဆူဘူဉ်ပူၤအံၤတမ့၀်ဘဉ်ဖါ။– လၢနှ်ဉ်အ၀ဲ်ညါ,ပှၤ
လှ၀်တ၀်အခိ်ဉ်,ဒိုးပှၤဖၤရိုၤရ့ဲသ့ဉ်တ ဖဉ်နှ်ဉ်,ပ၀်လိၤအကလှ၀်ဒ်ံးသိးပှၤ
မ့၀်သ့ဉ်ညါအအိ်ဉ်အ ဆိုးအလိ်ါ တဂၤဂၤဒိုး, ကဘဉ်ဒုးနဲ့ဉ်ဝဲဒ်ံး သိးအ
ကတံးဃ၀်အိ်ၤလိၤ။

၁၂

၁ မၤအသးဒ်နှ်ဉ်ဒိုးဘူဉ်လဲၤကပ၀် တ ချုးတ်ဉ်ဒ်ံးတ ဉ် ဃုနုံၤ ဒိုး,ယ့ဉ်
ရှုးလဲၤဆူ ဘ့ၤသၤနုံ ဖ ဒိုးလါ ဝ ရှုးလၢ အသံတ့၀်ဒိုး,မၤ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကၤ
၂ ဝ ဲတ ဂၤအိ်ဉ်ဝ ဲအ ၀်ိ်လိၤ။–မၤ အသးဒ်နှ်ဉ်ဒိုးပှၤသ့ဉ်မၤ တ၀်အိ်ဉ်တ၀်အိ
လၢအ ကိ်ါ ဖ ဲနှ်ဉ်,ဒိုးနှ်ါ မ၀်သၤ မၤ တ၀်လှ၀် အိ်ဉ်လှ၀်အိ, ဒိုးစိ ၊ လါ ဝ ရှုးအိ်ဉ်
၃ ဒိုးပှၤ ဆ့ဉ်နိ ၊ လၢ အသိး တ ဖ ဉ် လိ ၊။–မ ၊ အ သးဒ်နှ်ဉ် ဒိုးနှ်ါ မ ၊ ရုံတံး
နှ်ါသိ နၢ မ့ နှ်ဉ် ရှ ဉ်လ ၊ အလှ ၀်ဒ ိ ဉ် ပ ှ ၊ ဒ ိ ဉ် တ လံ ဘ ၊, ဒ ိ း ဖ ှ ၊ ်း လ ိ ၊ ဝ ဲ လ ၊
ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအခ်ိ ဉ်, ဒ ိ ်း ဘ ြ ၊ ် ် ကွ ် ် ် အ ခ ် ိ ဉ် လ ၊ အ ခ ် ိ ဉ် သ ့ , ဒ ိ ်း သ ိ အ နၢ မ့ ် ် ် ,မ ၊
၄ ပ ှ ၊ ဟ ံ ဉ် လ ိ ၊ ။ ။ မ ၊ အ သ ် ် ်

၈၂ မှုန်ဆွဲဝင်ထိုင်တနုံးဖြီး,ပျားဂြိုဟ်မှုန်လားအဟဲ ဆူဘူဉ်ပျားတဖဉ်နှဉ်,နှုန်ဟူ
၈၃ လားယွဉ်ရှုးဟဲဆူယ ရှုးရှုလွဉ်ဖြီး,–ဟီးနှုန်စိုဉ်တလိုဉ်အဒ့ဖြီးလဲးသဂၢ်
ဒီးဖြီးကိုးပ သူထိုဉ်မ်အအုဉ်ကွ,ခိုဉ်ကွ,ခဲကနုံဉ်အံ,တကွ်။ပျားအုံဉ်ခရှ
၈၄ လးဖိအစီးပ,လားအဟဲလားယွ,အမံ,နှဉ်,မ်အကဉ်ဆိုဉ်ဂ,တကွ်။ ။
ဖြီးယွဉ်ရှုးထံဉ်နှုန်ကသ့ဉ်ယိ,အဖိတဒ့ဖြီး ဖြီးဝဲ,ဒ်တ,်ကွ,အ သးအသိ,
နှဉ်,ပျ,ခံ,ယိုဉ် အ ဖိ မှုဉ် ၎,ဟ်,တ ဂ,။ ကွ,် ကွ,်,နှ ခီ,ပ,ဟဲ ဖြီး
၈၅ ကသ့ဉ် ယိ,အ ဖိ ဆူ နှ အိုဉ် လိ,။–တ,်တဒ့ဉ်နှဉ်,အပ့,်အဘိုဉ်အနှ,်
တပ,်တဉ်လ,သိနှ,်သကွ,ဖြီး,တူ,ယွဉ်ရှုး အလ,အကပိ,အိုဉ်ဖျ,ိထိုဉ်
ဖြီး,သ့ဉ်နိုဉ်ထိုဉ်ကွ,အသးလ,တ,်နှဉ် အိုဉ်ကွ,အ သးလ,အဂ,်ဖြီးလ,
အမ,အ,ိ,လ,တ,်နှဉ်လိ,။

၈၆ မ,အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဖြီး ပျားဂြိုဟ်မှုန်လ, အအိုဉ်ဖြီး အိ,တ ဒ့ဉ်နှဉ်, အုဉ်အ
သးလ,အကိ,ခီ,လိ,ခ ရှုးလ,အသ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်ပျ,,ဖြီးရုးဝဲ,ဆ,ထ,ဉ်ကွ,အိ,
၈၇ လ,တ,်သံ,အပျ,လိ,။–မ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဖြီး,ပျားဂြိုဟ်မှုန်ဟဲသဂၢ် အိ,လိ,။အဂ,်ဒ်
၈၈ အံ,,နှ,်ဟူလ,အမ,လိ,လးတ,်အံ,လိ,။ ။မ,အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဖြီးပျားဟ,
ရုံ,ရ,ိုသ့ဉ်တဒ့ဉ်ခ်ံ,လိ,ဒ်အသ,,သုထံဉ်လ,သု မ,တ,်တဂ,ိ,ဒ် တသ,ိုဉ်ဘဉ်
တ,်နှိုတမ်,ဘဉ်။ ကွ,်ကွ,်,ဟိုဉ်ခ်ိုဉ်ဒ် ဘ့ဉ်ညှ,ိုလ,ပ,ိ,ဒ် လ်မ,အခ်ံလ,ဉ်။–
၈၀ ဖြီးပျ,ဟ့,လ့ဉ်ဖိတနှ,်,နှ,်,အိုဉ်လ,ပျ,ဟဲဘ,ိတ,်လ,ဘူဉ်ပျ,တဒ့ဉ်အကျ,ိ
၈၁ လိ,။– မ,အသးဒ်နှဉ် ဖြီး အ ဝဲသ့ဉ် တဒ့ဉ်နှဉ်, ဟဲ ဆူပျ, ကမ,လ်,လ,ိ,ပျ,
ဘ့,သ ခ,ဒ,ဖိ ခ,ိ,ဖ်လ်,ပ,ိ,အအိုဉ်ဖြီးသ်ကွ,်အ,ိ,ဖြီးခ်ံ,ဝဲ,ကစ,်၎,,တ,်ခ်ိုဉ်
၈၂ ထ,ဉ်ဘဉ်ပသးလ,ယ့ဉ် ရှုးလိ,။– ခ,ိ,ဖ်လ်,ပ,ိ,ခ်ံ,ဘဉ်ခ,ိ,အဉ်ဒ,ရ,,ဖြီ,ခ,ိ,
၈၃ အဉ်ဒ,ရ,,ဖြီ,ခ,ိ,ဖ်လ်,ပ,ိ,လ,ခ်ံ,ဘဉ်ကွ,ယ့ဉ် ရှုးလိ,။ ။ဖြီးယွဉ်ရှုး
ကတိ,ဆ,အ,ိ,ဖြီ,ခ်ံ,ဝဲ,နှဉ်ရ,ုဉ်လ,ပျ,ကသ,ိ,ဖ် အလ,အကပ,ိ,ကအ,ိ,ဉ်ဖျ,ိ
၈၄ နှဉ်ဘဉ် လ်ဝဲလ်,။– ယခ်ံ,ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ် သုတ,ိ ဝ,ိ,လ,ိ,, ဘုရ,ုံတ ဖျ,ဉ်
လ,ိ,ဝဲ,ဝ်,လ, ဟ,ိုဉ်ခ,ိုဉ်အပျ,နှ,ဉ်, မ့,်တအုဉ်သ်ံဘဉ်ဖြီ,, အ,ိုဉ်ဒ,ဉ်အတ,်တ
ဖျ,ဉ်ဃ,လ,ိ,။မ့,်အုဉ်သ်ံဖြီ,,သ,ဉ်ထ,ိုဉ်ဝဲအ,ိ,ဖျ,ဉ်လ,ိ,။
၈၅ ပျ,လ,အသးလ,အသးနှဉ်,အသးကဟ,ိ,မ,်ကွ,ံ,ဝ်တခ,ိ,လ,ိ,။ ဖြီးပျ,လ,
အသးဟ့,လ,ိ,အ သးလ,ဟ,ိုဉ် ခ,ိုဉ်ချ,အ,ံ,,ကနှ,် ကွ,အသး အခ,ိ,ခ,ိ,အ
၈၆ ဃ,ဉ်ဃ,ဉ်လ,ိ,။–ပျ,မ့,်မ,ယတ,်တဂ,ဂ,ဖြီ,, မ်အ,ိ,ဝ်,ယခ်ံ,တကွ,်။ဖြီ,ဝဲ
ယအ,ိုဉ်အလ,်နှဉ်, ယခ့ယ ပျ,ကအ,ိုဉ်ဝဲ,ဇနှဉ် ခ့,်ကိ,လ,ိ,။ဖြီ,ပျ,မ့,်မ,ယ
တ,်တဂ,ဂ,ဖြီ,,ပ,်ကရုံ,လ,ကခ,ိ,အ,ိ,လ,ိ,။
၈၇ ခဲကနုံဉ်အ,ံ,,ယသ,ုဉ်ဂ,ိ,်ယသ,ုက,်,လ,ိ,။ ဖြီ,ယကခ်ံ,ယဲ,ဒ,ဉ် ဒ်လ,ဉ်။မ့,်
ယကခ်ံ,ပ,်,ဇ,,အုဉ်ကွ,ခ,ိုဉ်ကွ,ထ,ပ,ိ,လ,နှ,ုဉ်ရ,ုဉ် အ,ံ,တကွ,်ဇ,ါ,,မ့,်ခ်ံ,သ,ိ,

ယကဘဉ်နှဉ်ရုံဉ်အံၤဒီး, ယဟဲလီၤ။– ပၢ်ဒၢ,ဒုးလၢကပိၤနမံၤတက့ၢ်။
၂၀ ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး တၢ်အကလုၢ်သိဉ်လီၤလၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်, ယ ဒုး
၂၁ လ ၊ က ပ ိ ၊ လ ံ, ဒီ း ဃ ယ ် ( ) ( ) ( )

၄၃ ဘဉ်။ – မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, အဲဉ်ဒိးပှၤကညီအတၢ်စံးထိုဉ်ပတြၢၤ ဒိဉ်နၢ်အ
အဲဉ်ဒိးပွၤအတၢ်စံးထိုဉ်ပတြၢၤတက့ၢ်လိၤ။
၄၄ ဒိးယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးကိုး ပသူထိုဉ်ဒိး စံးဝဲ,ပှၤလၢအစ့ၢ် ကွၢ်နၢ်ကွၢ်ယၢအံၤ,
တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်အစ့ၢ်ကွၢ်နၢ်ကွၢ်ယၢဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်အစ့ၢ်ကွၢ်နၢ် ကွၢ်ပှၤလၢအမၢ
၄၅ လိၤနၢ်ယခံတဂၤလိၤ။– ဒိးပှၤလၢအထံဉ်ယၢအံၤ, မ့ၢ်အထံဉ်ပှၤလၢအ
၄၆ မၢလိၤ နၢ်ယခံတဂၤလိၤ။ ။ယမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကဝိၤတဖျၢဉ်ဟဲလိၤလၢ
ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ဒံးသိး ကယ်ၢ်ပှၤ လၢအစ့ၢ်ကွၢ်နၢ် ကွၢ်ယၢတဂၤ လၢ်လၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,
၄၇ အသုတအ်ိုဉ်တဆိး ဘဉ်လၢတၢ်ခံး ကျ့ၢ်တဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။– ပှၤမ့ၢ်နၢ်ဟူယက
လူ၊် ယကထ၊, ဒိးတစ့ၢ် တနၢ်ဘဉ် ဝဲတဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, ယတစံဉ် ညီဉ်ဘဉ်အိၤ
ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ဒံးသိးယကစံဉ်ညီဉ်ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ဖိ, ယဟဲယဲဒဉ် တမ့ၢ်
၄၈ ဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်ဒံးသိးယကအ့ဉ်ကွၢ်ခိဉ်ကွၢ်အိၤလိၤ။ ။ပှၤလၢအညိုကွံ၎်
ယၢဒိးတဟီးနၢ်ယကလူ၊်ယကထ၊ဘဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,တၢ်စံဉ်ညီဉ်အိၤအိဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။
တၢ်ကတိၤ လၢယစံး ဘဉ် တဲဘဉ် ဒဉ် လဲ၎်ကစံဉ် ညီဉ်အိၤ လၢမ့ၢ်နံၤက
၄၉ တၢ်လိၤ။–အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် အံၤ, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် ယစံးတၢ် ဒဉ် ယဲဘဉ်။ ပၢ်လၢအမၢ
လိၤနၢ်ယခံနၢ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယကစံးဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယကကတိၤ ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်
နၢ်ဉ်, မၤလိ၎်ယၢလိၤ။–ဒိးယသ့ဉ်ညၢ်လၢအတ၎်မၤ လိ၎်မ့ၢ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်အထူ
အလိ၎်လိၤ။ မၤအ သးဒ်နၢ်ဉ်ဒိးယကတိၤ ယဲဒဉ်, ဒ်ယပၢ်စံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်
ယၢအသိးနၢ်ဉ်,ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ယဲဒ်နၢ်ဉ်အသိးလိၤ။

၁၃

၁ ဒိးဘ့ဉ်လဲၤကပ၁်တဖျုးဘဉ်ဒံးဘဉ်ဒိး, ဒံးသိးအကဟးအလိ၎်လၢ
ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ချၢအံၤ ဆ့ၢ်ပၢ်အအိဉ်ဒိး, ယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးသ့ဉ်ညၢ်လၢ အနၢ်ရုံ၎် ဘဉ်ဒိး
၂ အဲဉ်အပှၤဒဉ်ဝဲတဖဉ်ဒိးအဲဉ်ဝဲတ့ၢ် အကတၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးဘဉ်တၢ်
အိဉ်လၢဟၢိအိဉ်စိၤ ရ့ၢ်မိဉ်အဖိ၌ စိၤယ့ၢ်ဒၢအံဉ် စကၢရုံၤအိ၎်တဂၤနၢ်ဉ်,
မ့ဉ်ကိၤလိ၎်ဒၢနၢ်ဉ်တၢ်လၢအသးဒ်ံးသိးအကဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံ၎်အိၤလိၤ။ ။
၃ ယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးသ့ဉ်ညၢ်ဝဲ လၢပၢ်ဟ့ဉ် လိၤလံကယ်ၢ် တၢ်လၢအစ့ပ့ၢ် ခဲလၢ၎်,ဒိ
၄ လၢအဟဲဝဲလၢယ့ၢ်အအိဉ်,ဒိးကကွၢ်ကွၢ်ကဒိးဝဲဆ့ယ့ၢ်အအိဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,–ဝဲၤ
ဆၢထၢဉ်လၢတၢ်အိဉ် လၢဟၢိအိဉ်, ဒိးဘ့ဉ်လိၤ အယဉ်လၢ အလိၤ,ဒိး
၅ ဟီးနၢ် တၢ်ဝၢ်ဒိး ကံ၎်တ့ၢ်ထိုဉ် အ ယ်ၢ်ဒ့ဉ်လိၤ။–အနၢ်ဝံၤဒိး, ဂ၎်လိၤထံ
လၢသရ၎်ပ့ၢ, ဒိးသ့ကွံ၎် အပ့ၢ်ၢ် အဘိဉ်အခ်ိဉ်, ဒိးတြ့ၢ်ကွံ၎်ဝဲလၢတၢ်
၆ ဝၢ်လၢအကံ၎်တ့ၢ်ဝဲလၢအယ်ၢ်ဒ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နၢ်ဉ်ဒိးဟဲလၢ
စိၤရ့ၢ်မိဉ်ပ့ဉ်တ ရ့ဉ်းတဂၤအအိဉ်ဒိး,အတၢ်စံး ဘဉ်အိၤ,ကစ၎ၢ်ဒၢ,မ့ၢ်နက
၇ သ့ကွံ၎်ယခ်ိဉ်ဒ်ါ။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ်ိုးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒိးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,တၢ်

လၢယမၢခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ,နတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။တၢ်တဖဉ်အံၤအလိၢ်ခံဒီး,နက
၈ သ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။–စီၤပ့ၢ်တ ရူးစံးဘဉ်အီၤ,နတသ့ကွံာ်ဘဉ်ဘဉ်ယခိုဉ်ဒီတ
ခ့ုဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရူးကတိၤ ဆၢ အီၤ, ယမ့ၢ်တသ့ကွံာ်ဘဉ်နၤဘဉ်
၉ ဒီး,နတဘဉ်ဃးဘဉ်ဒီးယၤဘဉ်။–စီၤ ခ့ၢ်ခိုဉ်ပ့ၢ်တ ရူး စံးဘဉ်အီၤ, ကစၢ်
၁၀ ဒၤ,ထဲယခိုဉ်ဒီၤတမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်ဒီးယခ့ု,ဒီးယခိုဉ်လိၤ။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရူးစံး
ဘဉ်အီၤ,ပှၤလၢအလုဉ်တ့ၢ်ထံနှ,ဉ်,သ့ကွံာ်အသးအလိၢ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်,သ့
ကွံာ်အလိၢ်အိဉ် ထဲအခိုဉ်ဒီၤ, မ့ၢ်အကဆ့ၣ်ဝဒိဂၤညါလိၤ။ ဒီးသုဝဲသ့ဉ်
၁၁ နှ,ဉ်မ့ၢ် သုကဆ့ၣ်ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,သုတကဆ့ၣ်ဘဉ်ခဲလၢာ်ဘဉ်။ (။မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,သ့ဉ် ညါဝဲလၢပှၤက ဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံာ်အီၤတဂၤ, မ်ာ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး,စံး
ဝဲ,သုတကဆ့ၣ်ဘဉ်ခဲလၢာ်ဘဉ်လိၤ။)
၁၂ မၢအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး တုၤအသ့ကွံာ် အခိုဉ် ဒီး, ကၤထိဉ်ကွၤ အယဉ်ဒီး
ဆ့ဉ်နီၤကွၤကဒီးဝဲဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီၤ, ယမၢသုလၢမ နူၤလဲဉ်နှ,ဉ်,သုနၢ်ပၢၢ်
၁၃ ခ့ၢ်ကိုးဒေါ်။– သုကိုးယၤလၢသရုဉ်, ဒီးကစၢ်လိၤ။ ဒီးသုစံးတၢ်နှ,ဉ်,မ့ၢ်အ
၁၄ မ့ၢ်အတိလိၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယမ့ၢ် တၢ်နှ,ဉ်လိၤ။–မၢအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ် ဒီးသု
သရုဉ်,ဒီးသုကစၢ် ယၤအံၤ,ယမ့ၢ် သ့ကွံာ်သုခိုဉ်ဒီး, သုဝဲဖဉ် အံၤ သ့ဂ့ၤ
၁၅ သ့ကွံာ်လိာ်သကိုး သကိုးသုခိုဉ်လိၤ။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ဒ်းသိးသုကမၢ
တၢ်ဒ်ယမၢသုအသိးဒီး,ယဟ့ဉ်နဲ့ဉ်သုအဒိအတဲာ်လိၤ။
၁၆ ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သု တိတိလိၤလိၤ,ကၢ်တဒိဉ်နှ,ၢ်ဘဉ် အကစၢ်အဉ်,
၁၇ ဒီးပှၤတၢ် မၢဒိတဒိဉ်နှ,ၢ်ဘဉ်ပှၤ လၢအမၢလိၤနှ,ၢ်အီၤဘဉ်။– တၢ်နှ,ဉ်တ
၁၈ ဖဉ်သုမ့ၢ် သ့ဉ်ညါဒီး သုမ့ၢ်မၢအီၤဒီး, သုဘဉ်ဆိုဉ်ဂ့ၤ သုဝဲလိၤ။–တမ့ၢ်
ဘဉ်ယစံးသုခဲလၢာ်ဘဉ်။ ပှၤလၢယဃုထၢ ကွၤအီၤ တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ယသ့ဉ်
ညါအီၤလိၤ။ ဒ်းသိးလံာ်ကလၢထိဉ်ပ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဒီး,ပှၤလၢအအိဉ် ဃုဉ် တၢ်
၁၉ ဒီးယၤတဂၤအံၤ,တကျာ်ယၤလၢအခိုဉ်နၢဉ် ခံလိၤ။ ။ယစံးဘဉ်
သုခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ,လၢတၢ်တချုးမၢဒ်းဘဉ်အသးဒ်းသိးတုၤတၢ်မၢအသး
၂၀ သုကသ့ဉ်ညါလၢယမ့ၢ်တၢ်လိၤ။– ယစံးသုတိတိလိၤ လိၤ, ပှၤမ့ၢ် တ့ၢ်
လိာ်ပှၤလၢယမၢလိၤအီၤနှ,ဉ်,မ့ၢ်အတ့ၢ်လိာ်ယၤ,ဒီးပှၤလၢအတ့ၢ်လိာ်
ယၤနှ,ဉ်,မ့ၢ်အတ့ၢ်လိာ် ပှၤလၢ အမၢလိၤနှ,ၢ်ယခံတဂၤလိၤ။
၂၁ တၢ်နှ,ဉ်တဖဉ်ယ့ဉ်ရူးစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ဒီး, အသ့ဉ်ကိ,ၢ် အသးဂိၤဒီးအ့ဉ်
အသးဒီးစံးဝဲ,ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလိၤလိၤ,ပှၤအိဉ်လၢသုကျ,ါတ
၂၂ ဂၤကဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံာ်ယၤလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အစံးမတၢမတၢတဂၤနှ,ဉ်,အပ့ၢ်
၂၃ အဘိဉ်အသးဒ့ဒီဒီး, ကွၢ်လိာ်သကိုးသကိုး အသးလိၤ။– အပ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်
ဃၢယ့ဉ်ရူးအဲဉ်အီၤတဂၤနှ,ဉ်ဆ့ဉ်နီၤဝဲလၢယ့ဉ်ရူးအသးနၢ်ပှၢ်အဃၢၤ,

၂၅ –မားအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိးဒ်းသိးအကသ်ကွာ် လာအစ်းမတားတဂၤလဲဉ်နှဉ်, ဒီး
၂၆ ရှံမိဉ်ပှးတ ရှးကျာ်ကျာ်ကျာ်အခိုဉ်ဆူအအိုင်လီး။ ။မားအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး
အဝဲနှဉ်မ်ိုလီးကန္ဒးလာယှဉ်ရှးအသးနုါ်ပှာ်အဃာ်ဒိးစ်းဘဉ်အီ, ကစ၀်
၂၇ ၆ၢ, မ့ာ်မတားတဂၤလဲဉ်။–ဒိးယှဉ်ရှးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ, မ့ာ်ပှၤလာယဘျာ်လီး
တ၀ါ်တဒိဒိး, ယကဟ့ဉ် လီးအီးတဂၤလီး။ ဒိးဘျာ်လီးတ၀ါ် တဒိဒိး, ဟ့ဉ်
၂၈ လီးစီးရှံမိဉ်အဖိခ္ဍါစီးယူ၆ၢအ်ဉ် စကဉ်ရ်ုးအိ၀ဉ်တဂၤလီး။ ။ဒိးတ၀ါ်
တဒိအလိ၀ါ်ခ်ိုဒိး, မုဉ်ကိၤလ်ုါ်ဟဲန္ဒ၀ဉ်လာအပူၤလီး။ မားအသးဒ်နှဉ် ဒိးယှဉ်
၂၀ ရှးစ်းဘဉ်အီ, နမၤတ၀ါ်နှဉ်, မၤရၤရၤတကွ၀ါ်။ ။မ့ာ်အဘဉ်မန္ဒးလာ
လာအစ်းတ၀ါ်နှဉ်လာ အီ, ပှၤဆ့ဉ်နိုၤလာ အဃာ်ၤတဖဉ်တသ့ဉ်ညါ်ဆဉ်
၂၉ နိုတဂၤဘဉ်လီး။–မ့ာ်အဂ့ါ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, တနိုၤနိုၤ ဆိကမိဉ်ဝဲလာစီးယူ၆ၢ
အခ်ိ၀်ထၢဉ်ဒိး, ယှဉ်ရှးစ်းဘဉ်အီ, လာအကပ္ပၤ တ၀ါ်တမ်ုၤမ်ုၤလာအဂ့ၤ
အိုဉ်လာဘူဉ်ပူၤအဂိ၀ါ်, မ့ာ်တဒ်နှဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိးလာအကဟ့ဉ် ပှၤဖြိုဉ်ဖိအတ၀ါ်
၃၀ တမ်ုၤမ်ုၤလီး။–မၤ အသးဒ်နှဉ် ဒိးဟ်ုးနှ၀ါ်တ၀ါ်တဒိဒိး, ဟးလိုဉ်ကွ်ိ၀ဉ်ဝဲတ
ကိ၀ါ်ခါ, ဒိးမ့ာ်လာမ့ါ်နၤလီး။

၃၁ ((မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး,)) တ့ၤအဟး ကိုဉ်ဒိး,ယှဉ်ရှးစ်းဝဲ, ပှၤကညီဖိအ
လၤအကပိၤအိုဉ်ဖျါ်ဝဲခဲ ကနုဉ်အ်ၤ, ဒိးယွၤအလၤအကပိၤ အိုဉ်ဖျါစ့ါ
၃၂ ကိးလာအီးလီး။–ယွၤအလၤအကပိၤမ့ာ်အိုဉ်ဖျါလာအီးဒိး, ယွၤကဒုး
အိုဉ်ဖျါအဝဲနှဉ်အလၤအကပိၤလာအကစ၀ါ်ပှာ်ဒဉ်ဝဲလီး။ ဒိးကဒုးအိုဉ်
ဖျါအလၤအကပိၤရှုသ်ုးလီး။

၃၃ ဖိသ့ဉ်လ်ုၤသ့ဉ်ၢ, ယအိုဉ်ဒ်ုးဒိးသုတခ်ါ်ဒ်ုး။ သုကဃုယၤဒိးဒ်ယစ်ုး
ဘဉ်ပှၤယူ၆ၢဖိအသိးနှဉ်, ခဲကနုဉ်အ်ၤယစ်ုး ဘဉ်ကွ၀ၤသ့, တ၀ါ်လာယလဲၤ
တ၀ါ်အလိ၀ါ်နှဉ်, သုလဲၤတသ့ဘဉ်။

၃၄ ယဟ့ဉ်သုလာ တ၀ါ်မၤလိ၀ဉ် အသိ တထ်ုဉ်, ဒ်ုးသိးသုက အဲဉ်လိ၀ဉ်ကွ်
လိ၀ဉ်သုသးသကိးသကိးတကွ၀ါ်။ဒ်ယအဲဉ်သုအသိးနှဉ်,ဒ်ုးသိးသုကအဲဉ်
၃၅ လိ၀ဉ်ကွ်ိ လိ၀ဉ်သုသးသ ကိး သကိးတ့ကွ၀ါ်။– လာတ၀ါ်အ်ၤသ တးဒိး,သုမ့ာ်
အဲဉ်လိ၀ဉ်သုသးနှဉ်,ကယ်ါ်ပှၤခဲလၤ၀ဉ် ကသ့ဉ်ညါ ဝဲလၤ သုမ့ာ်ယပ့ါ်ယ
ဘိုဉ်လီး။

၃၆ စီးရှံမိဉ်ပှးတ ရှးစ်းဘဉ်အီ, ကစ၀ါ်၆ၢ,ပ့ာ်နုက လဲၤဆူလဲဉ်။ယှဉ်ရှး
ကတိၤဆၢအီ,ပ့ာ်ယကလဲၤဆူလဲဉ်ဆူလဲဉ်နှဉ်,ခဲကနုဉ်အ်ၤ,နပိ၀ဉ်ယခ်ုတ
၃၇ သ့ဘဉ်။ ဆူညါ နကပိ၀ ယခ်ုလီး။–စီးပှး တ ရှးစ်းဘဉ်အီ, ကစ၀ါ်၆ၢ,
ဘဉ်မန္ဒးယပိ၀ဉ်နခ်ုခဲကနုဉ်အ်ၤတသ့ဘဉ်လဲဉ်။ ယကပ၀ဉ်လီးကွ်ိ၀ဉ်ယသ
၃၈ လာနုဃိလီး။ ။ယှဉ်ရှးကတိၤဆၢအီ,ဘဉ်နကပ၀ဉ်လီးကွ်ိ၀ဉ်နု

သးလာယမိ၏။ ယစ်းဘာ် ဟဲဘာ်နုးတိတိလိုးလိုး, ဆိဖါဘချုးအိုာ်
အိထိုာ်ခ်ုံးဘာ်ဒိး,နုကသမာယားသာဘျိုလိုး။

၁၄

၁ သုဝဲသ့ာ်အံုး, သုတသ့ာ်ကိါ်တသးဂိုး တ့ား။ ရ့ါ်ကွ့ား နာ်ကွ့ား ယ့ား,
၂ ဒိးရ့ါ်ကွ့ားနာ်ကွ့ားခ့ါ်ကိ်ုးယားတကွ့ါ်။ ။တါ်အိုာ် အလိ်ါ်လာယပါ်အ
ဟံုာ်ပ့ားနှ့ာ်,အိုာ်အါပ့ားလိုး။မ့ တမ့ါ်ဘာ်ဒိး,ယကစ်းဘာ်ဟဲဘာ်တ့ါ်သု
၂ လိုး။ယလဲးကတိုး ကွ့ားသ့ုလိ်ါ်တပ့ားလိုး။– ဒိးယမ့ါ်လဲ ကတိုးကွ့ားသ့ု
လိ်ါ်တပ့ားဒိး, ယက ဟဲ ကွ့ား ကဒိး ဆ့ားသ့ုအိုာ်, ဒိးခ်ုံးသိးသ့ုကအိုာ် ဖဲယ
၄ အိုာ်နှ့ာ်,ယကတိ်ုးကွ့ားသ့ုဆ့ားယအိုာ်လိုး။– ဒိးဖဲယလဲးနှ့ာ်,သ့ုသ့ာ်ညါ,
၅ ဒိးကျဲနှ့ာ်သ့ုသ့ာ် ညါလိုး။ ။ဓီးသိမားစ်းဘာ်အိုး, ကစ၏ဒေ,မ့ါ်
နကလဲးဆ့ားလဲာ် ဆ့ားလဲာ်နှ့ာ်,ပတသ့ာ်ညါဘာ်။ ဒိးပသ့ာ်ညါ ကျဲကသ့ာ်
၆ လဲာ်။– ယ့ာ်ရ့ားခ်ုံးဘာ် အိုး, ယဲခ့ာ်အံုး ယမ့ါ်ကျဲ, ဒိးတါ်မ့ါ်တါ်တိ, ဒိး
တါ်မ့ားလိုး။ မ့ တမ့ါ် ဘာ် ယားဒိး, ပ့ားတထိ်ုာ် ဘးဘာ် လာပါ် အအိုာ် ခ့ိုတ
၇ ဂ၊ဘာ်။– သ့ုမ့ါ် သ့ာ်ညါယား, သ့ုသ့ာ်ညါခ့ါ်ကိ်ုး ယပါ်လိုး။ ဒိးခဲက
၈ နုံာ်အံုး,သ့ုသ့ာ်ညါအိုး ဒိးသ့ုလံုာ်အိ်ုးလိုး။ ။ဓီးဖ်ံလံ်ုးပ့ားခ်ုံးဘာ်
၉ အိုး,ကစ၏ဒေ, ရ့ုးနုံာ်ပ့ား လာပါ်ဒိ်ုး, ကမ်ုသ့ုာ် မ်ုံသးပဝဲလိုး။–ယ့ာ်ရ့ား ခ်ုံး
ဘာ်အိုး, ဓီးဖ်ံလံ်ုးပ့ားဒေ, ယအိ်ုာ် တ့ါ်ဒိ်ုး သ့ုယ်ာ် ယဲအံ်ုးဒိ်ုး, နုတသ့ာ်
ညါဘာ်ယားဘာ်ဒေါ်။ပ့ားလာ အထ်ုာ်လ်ုံယားနှ့ာ်, မ့ါ်အထ်ုာ်လ်ုံပါ်လိုး။ မ့
၁၀ မ့ါ်ခ်ုနှ့ာ်ဒိ်ုးဘာ်မနှ့ားလာ နုခ်ုံ,ရ့ုးနုံာ်ပါ်လာပ့ား တကွ့ါ်နှ့ာ်လဲာ်။–မ့ါ် နုတ
နာ်ဘာ်လာယအိုာ်လာပါ်အပ့ား,ဒိ်ုးပါ်အိုာ်လာယပ့ားဘာ်ဒေါ်။ ။တါ်
ကတိ်ုးလာယစ်းဘာ်ဟဲဘာ်သ့ုနှ့ာ်, တမ့ါ်ဘာ်ယစ်းဘာ်ဟဲဘာ် ဒာ်ယဲ
၁၁ ဘာ်။တါ်လာယမားတါ်နှ့ာ်, မ့ါ်ပါ်အိုာ်လာ ယပ့ားမားအိ်ုးလိုး။–နာ်ကွ့ား
ယားလာယအိုာ်လာပါ်အပ့ား, ဒိ်ုးပါ်အိုာ်လာယပ့ား တကွ့ါ်။မ့ တမ့ါ်ဘာ်
၁၂ ခ်ုနှ့ာ် ဒိ်ုးနာ်ယားလာယတါ်မားတဖ်ုာ်နှ့ာ်အဃိတကွ့ါ်။ ။ယစ်းဘာ်
ဟဲသ့ုတိတိလိ်ုးလိ်ုး,ပ့ား လာအရ့ါ်ကွ့ား နာ်ကွ့ားယားနှ့ာ်,တါ်မားလာယမား
နှ့ာ်ကမားခ့ါ်ကိ်ုးဝဲ,ဒိ်ုးကမားတါ်ဒိ်ုာ်နှ့ါ်အနှ့ာ်တကွ့ါ်လိုး။ အဂ့ါ်ခ်ုအံုး,ယ
၁၃ ကွ့ားထိ်ုာ်ဆ့ားယပါ်အအိုာ်,–ဒိ်ုးဖဲဒ်ုာ်သ့ုယ့ တါ်လာယမ်ုံးတမ်ုံးလါ်လါ်နှ့ာ်,
၁၄ ယကဟ့ာ်သ့ု, ခ်ုံးသိ်ုးပါ်အလားအကပါ်ကအိုာ်ဖ့ါ်ဝဲ့လာဖိ်ုခ့ါ်အပ့ားလိုး–
ဒိ်ုးဖဲဒ်ုာ်သ့ုယ့ တါ်တမ်ုံးတမ်ုံး, လာယမ်ုံးနှ့ာ်, ယကဟ့ာ် သ့ုလိုး။
၁၅။၁၆ သ့ုမ့ါ်အဲာ်ယား ဒိ်ုး,တိ်ါ်နှ့ါ်ယတါ်မားလိ်ုာ်တကွ့ါ်။ ။ဒိ်ုးယကယ့
တါ်လာပါ်,ဒိ်ုးကဟ့ာ်သ့ု လာပ့ားသိ်ုာ်တါ်လာ အဂ၊တဂ၊ခ်ုံ်ုး သိ်ုးအက
၁၇ အိ်ုာ်ဒိ်ုး သ့ုလိ်ုးထ့ားလိ်ုးယိ်ုာ်လိ်ုး။– အဝဲနှ့ာ်မ့ါ်သး လာအဘာ် ဃးဒိ်ုးတါ်

မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိလၢဟိုဉ် ခိုဉ် ဖိတူၢ်လိၵ်အိၢ် တသ့ဘဉ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်, တထံဉ်
ဘဉ်အိၢ်,ဒီးတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်အိၢ်ဘဉ်။မ့မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၢ်သုသ့ဉ်ညါအိၢ်
၁၈ လိၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်, အိဉ်ဝဲဆီးဝဲဒီးသ့, ဒီးကအိဉ်ဝဲလၢသုပူၢ်လိၢ်။–ယတ
၁၉ ပၵ်လိၢ်တဲၵ်ဖိဉ်ဃဲဘဉ်သုဘဉ်,ယကဟဲကွၢ်ဆူသုအိဉ်လိၢ်။ ။တစ်ၢ်
ဖိပူၢ်ကွံၵ်ဒီး,ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ် တထံဉ်လၢၢ်ဘဉ် ယၢ်ဘဉ်။မ့မ့ၢ်သု ဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၢ်,
၂၀ သုကထံဉ် ယၢ်လိၢ်။ မ့ၢ်ယမ့ဒီး, သုကမ့စ့ၢ်ကိ်ုးသုဝဲလိၢ်။–လၢမ့ၢ်နုံၢ်နှ,ဉ်
သုကသ့ဉ် ညါလၢ ယအိဉ် လၢပၢ် အပူၢ်, ဒီးသုအိဉ် လၢယပူၢ်, ဒီးယ
၂၁ အိဉ်လၢ သုပူၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဟ့ၢ်လၢယတၢ်မၢ် လိၵ်အိဉ်ဒီးအိၢ်, ဒီး
တိၢ်နှ,ၢ်ဝဲနှ,ဉ်မ့ၢ် ဟ့ၢ်လၢအအဲဉ်ယၢ, ဒီးဟ့ၢ်လၢ အအဲဉ် ယၢနှ,ဉ်ယပၢ် က
အဲဉ်အိၢ်, ဒီးယဲဒဉ်အံၢ်ယကအဲဉ် အိၢ်, ဒီးယကဒုးနဲ့ဉ် ယသးလၢ အိၢ်
၂၂ လိၢ်။ ။စီးယူဒၢ (တမ့ၢ်တဉ်အံဉ်စကၢ်ရုံၢ်အိၵ်) တဂၢ်စံးဘဉ်
အိၢ်,ကစ,ၢ်ဇၢ,တၢ်ကမၢ်အသးလၢနုတဒုးနဲ့ဉ်ဘဉ်နုသးလၢဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ဖိ
၂၃ ဘဉ်ဒီး,နုကဒုးနဲ့ဉ်နုသးလၢဟ့ၢ်အံၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ,ုးကတိၢ်ဆၢ
တၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ်, ဟ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်အဲဉ်ယၢ်ဒီး, ကတိၢ်နှ,ၢ်ယ ကလ,ၢ် ယကထၢ,ဒီး
ယပၢ်ကအဲဉ်အိၢ်,ဒီးပၢ်ကဟဲဆူအအိဉ်,ဒီးပကအိဉ်လိၢ်စံၵ်ဒီးအိၢ်လိၢ်။
၂၄ ။ ။ဟ့ၢ်လၢအတအဲဉ်ဘဉ်ယၢ်ဘဉ်နှ,ဉ်,တတိၢ်နှ,ၢ် ဘဉ်ယကလ,ၢ်ယ
ထၢ်ဘဉ်။ဒီးတၢ်ကတိၢ်လၢ သုနၢ်ဟူနှ,ဉ်,တမ့ၢ် ဘဉ်ယကလ,ၢ်ဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်
၂၅ ပၢ်လၢအမၢလိၢ်နှ,ၢ်ယခံအကလ,ၢ်လိၢ်။–တၢ်နှ,ဉ်တဖ,ဉ်ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်
လံသုလၢယအိဉ်ယဆိုးဒီးသုအဖၢမ့ၢ်လိၢ်။
၂၆ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,ဟ့ၢ်သိဉ် တၢ်သးစ်ဆ့ံလၢပၢ်မၢ်လိၢ်အိၢ်လၢယခ်ၢ,အဝဲ
တဂၢ်နှ,ဉ်,ကသိဉ်ကွၢ်သု လၢတၢ်ခဲ လၢဉ်,ဒီးကဒုးသ့ဉ်ခ့ိုဉ် ထိဉ်ကွၢ်သု
၂၇ လၢယစံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်သုတၢ် ခဲလၢဉ်လိၢ်။– ယပ,ဉ်လိၢ်တဲ,ဉ် တၢ်ဃူတၢ်
ဖိုးဒီးသု,ယတၢ်ဃူ တၢ်ဖိုးနှ,ဉ်, ယဟ့ဉ်အိၢ် လၢသုလိၢ်။ ယတဟ့ဉ်ဘဉ်
သုဒ်ဟိုဉ် ခိုဉ်ဖိဟ့ဉ်တၢ် အသိးဘဉ်။ သုသ့ဉ်သုသးနှ,ဉ်, သုတဏ်ၢ်သုတ
၂၀ ဂ်ိၢ်တဂၢ,ဒီးသုတသးဒုးတၢ်တဂ့ၢ်။ ။သုနၢ်ဟူလံလၢ ယစံးသု,
ယလဲၢ်တၢ်, ဒီးယဟဲကွၢ်ဆူ သုအိဉ်လံ။သုမ့ၢ်အဲဉ်ယၢ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်ယစံးလၢ
ယကလဲၢ်ထိဉ် ဆူပၢ်အအိဉ်နှ,ဉ်, သုသးကခ့ုလိၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်, ယပၢ်ဖိဉ်
၂၉ နှ,ၢ်ယၢ်တကွ,ၢ်လိၢ်။ ။တ့ၢ်တၢ်တဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်မၢ်အသးဒီး,ဒ်ီးသိး သုက
ရ,ူၢ်ကွၢ်နဉ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ဒီး, ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ပ,ဉ် သုလၢအတ ရ,ုးမၢ်ဒ်ီးဘဉ်
၃၀ အသးခဲကနုံ,ဉ်အံၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဆူညါ,ယ တစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်လၢၢ်ဘဉ်သု
အၢနဉ်ကဉ် သံဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ် အခိုဉ်ဟဲဝ, ဒီးအတၢ်တ
၃၁ အိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢ ယပူၢ် နိုတမ်ၢ်ဘဉ်။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,ဒ်ီးသိးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ဒ

ကသ့ဉ်ညါလၢယအဲဉ် ယပၢ်ဒီး ဒ်ယပၢ်မၤလိာ်ယၢ အသိးနှဉ်,ယကမၤ
ယဲခ်နှဉ်အသိးလိၢ။ ဝဲၢဆၢထၢဉ်ဟး ထိဉ်ကွံာ်သကိးဖဲအံၤတက့ၢ်။

၁၅

၁ ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ ယမ့ၢ်စပ်ိး အမ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်, ဒီးယပၢ် မ့ၢ်ပှၤပၢၤ စပ်ိးအလိၢ်
၂ လိၢ်။–ကယဲၢ်ဒ့လၢယလိၢ်လၢ အတသဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲနှဉ်, ဝဲာ်ကွံာ်ဝဲ,ဒီးကယဲၢ်
ဒ့လၢအသဉ်ဝဲနှဉ်, ဒ်ိးသိးအကသဉ် အါထိဉ်ဒီး, ဝဲာ်ဃိကဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲဒဉ်
၃ လိၢ်။ ။အအံၤနူၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ယကလ့ၢ် ယကထါလၢ ယစ်ိးဘဉ်တဲ
ဘဉ်သုအံၤသတ်ိးဒီး,သုကဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်လိၢ်။

၄ အိဉ်သုဝဲဆိ်ိးသုဝဲလၢယပ့ၢ်, ဒီးယကအိဉ်ယကဆိ်ိးလၢသုပ့ၢ်လိၢ်။
ဒ်ဒ့မ့ၢ်တအိဉ်တဆိ်ိးဘဉ်ဝဲလၢစပ်ိးမ့ၢ်အလိၢ်, သ ဉ်ဒဉ်အတၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်
အသိးနှဉ်,သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤ,သုမ့ၢ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢယပ့ၢ်ဒီး, သုတသ့ဘဉ်ဒ်
၅ နှဉ် သိးလိၢ်။ ။ယဲဒဉ်အံၤယမ့ၢ်စပ်ိးအမ့ၢ်, သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤ သုမ့ၢ်
အဒ့အဖိလိၢ်။ပှၤလၢအ အိဉ်လၢယပ့ၢ်, ဒီးယအိဉ်လၢအပ့ၢ်နှဉ်,သဉ်ဝဲ
ဒဉ်အါဏၢ်ဉ်လိၢ်။ ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် လၢ ယၤဒီး, သုမၤ
၆ တၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်ခ့ီတ မံၤဘဉ်။– ပှၤမ့ၢ်တအိဉ်တဆိ်ိး ဘဉ်ဝဲလၢယပ့ၢ်တ
ဂၤဂၤဒီး, မ့ၢ်အဘဉ်တၢ် ကွံာ် တ့ၢ် ကွံာ်အီၤ ဒ်တၢ် အဒ့အသိးဒီး ဃ့သံ
ကွံာ်ဝဲလိၢ်,ဒီးပှၤ ထၢဖ့ဉ် အီၤ, ဒီးဖၢလိၢ်ဝဲလၢမ့ဉ်ဒ့ အပ့ၢ်, ဒီးဆိ်ဉ်ကဲၤ
၇ ကွံာ်ဝဲလိၢ်။ ။သုမ့ၢ်အိဉ်လၢယပ့ၢ်, ဒီးယကလ့ၢ် ယကထါမ့ၢ်
အိဉ်လၢသုပ့ၢ်ဒီး, ဖဲဒဉ်သုသးသုဃ့တၢ်, ဒီးသုကန့ၢ်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။ ။
၈ လၢသုသဉ်ထိဉ်အါ ဏၢ်အဂ့ၢ်နှဉ်,ယပၢ် အလၢအကဖိၤ အိဉ်ဏၢ်ဝဲ,ဒီး
၉ သုကကဲလၢ ယပ့ၢ်ယဘိဉ်လိၢ်။–ဒ်ပၢ်အဲဉ်ယၤအသိးနှဉ်, ယကအဲဉ်စ့ၢ်
၁၀ ကိ်ိးသုလိၢ်။အိဉ်လၢယတၢ်အဲဉ်အပ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။သုမ့ၢ်တၢ်ယ
တၢ်မၤလိာ် တဖဉ်ဒီး,သုက အိဉ်ကဆိ်ိး လၢယတၢ်အဲဉ်အပ့ၢ်, ဒ်ယတၢ်
ယပၢ်အတၢ်မၤလိာ်တဖဉ်,ဒီးယအိဉ်ယဆိ်ိးလၢအတၢ်အဲဉ်အပ့ၢ်အသိး
၁၁ နှဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒ်ိးသိးယတၢ်သးခုကအိဉ်ကဆိ်ိးလၢသုပ့ၢ်,ဒီးသုတၢ်
သးခုကလၢထိဉ်ပ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဒီး, ယစ်ိးယတဲလံသုလၢတၢ်နှဉ်တဖဉ်လံ။ ။
၁၂ တၢ်အံၤမ့ၢ်ယတၢ်မၤလိာ်လၢ သုကအဲဉ်လိာ် ကွံလိာ်သုသးသ ကိ်ိးသကိ်ိး
ဒ်ယအဲဉ်သုအသိးနှဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ပှၤမ့ၢ်ပာ်လိၢ်ကွံာ်အသးလၢအတံၤအ
သကိ်ိးအဂ်ၢ်ဒီး,ပှၤတကိ်ဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီးတၢ်အဲဉ်တၢ်ကွံဖ့ဉ်နှၢ်အဝဲနှ,ခ့ီတဂၤ
၁၄ ဘဉ်။–ဖဲဒဉ်ယမၤလိာ်သုတဖဉ်နှဉ် သုမ့ၢ်မၤဒီး,သုမ့ၢ် ယတံၤယသကိ်ိး
၁၅ လိၢ်။–ဒ်ိးယတကိ်ိးလၢၤဘဉ်သုလၢကၢ်လၢပှၤဘဉ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, အဓ
ခၢ်မၤမနူၤမနူၤနှဉ်,ကၢ်တသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ယကိ်ိးကၢ်ၤလံသုလၢတံၤ

လားသကိုးလံ။အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊,ကယ်ါယနှါဟူတါ်လားပါ်အအိုင်နှင့်,ယဘိုး
၈ ဘင်သွင်ညါ သုလိုး။ ။သုဃုထားလံယားလံတမ့ါ်ဘင်, မ့ါ်ယဃု
ထားလံသုလံ, ဒိုးဒံးသိုးသုကလဲားသင်ထိုင်, ဒိုး သုတားသင် ကအိုင်ကဆိုး
ဝဒ်ဒိုး,ယပင်လိုးလံသုလံ, ဒံးသိုးဖဲဒင်သုစ့ တါ်လားယမံး လားပါ်နှင့်,က
ဟွင်လိုးဝဲလားသုလိုး။
၁၇ ယမားလိုင်သုလားတါ်တဖင်အံ၊, ဒံးသိုးသုကအဲင်လိုင်ကွံ့လိုင်သုသး
သကိုးသကိုးလိုး။
၁၈ ဟိုင်ခိုင်ဖိမ့ါ်သးဟ့သုဒ်ိုး,သုသွင်ညါလားအသးဟ့ယားဆိန့ါ်သုတ
၈၉ ကွ့ါ်လိုး။ ။သုမ့ါ်ဘင်ဃးဒ်ိုးဟိုင်ခိုင်ဖိုဒ်ိုး,ဟိုင်ခိုင်ဖိုကအဲင်အတါ်
ဒင်ဝဲလိုး။ မ့ဖ့ါ်သုဝဲသွင်အံ၊မ့ါ်သုတဘင်ဃး ဘင်ဒ်ိုးဟိုင်ခိုင်ဖိုဘင်ဒ်ိုး,
မ့ါ်ယဃုထားသုလားဟိုင်ခိုင်ဖိ,မ်ခ်ိန့ှင်ဒ်ိုးဟိုင်ခိုင်ဖိသးဟ့သုလိုး။ ။
၂၀ သွင်ခ်ိုင်ထိုင်ကွ,ားတါ်ကတိုးလားယစ်ိုးဘင်သု,ကုါ်တဒ်ိုင်နှ,ါ်ဘင်အကစ,ါ
ဘင်။မ့ါ်အမ,ားအ,ားယ,ားဒ်ိုး, ကမ,ားအ,ားသုစ့,ါ်ကိုးလိုး။ မ့ါ်တိ,ါ်ယကလှ,ါ်ဒ်ိုး,
၂၁ ကတိ,ါ်သုကလှ,ါ်စ့,ါ်ကိုးလိုး။–ဘင်ဆင်ဒ်ိုး ကမ,ားသု လားတ,ါ်နှင်တဖင်ခဲ
လားင်လားယမံ,ားအဃိလိုး။အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊, တသွင်ညါဘင်ပှ,ားလားအမ,ားလိုး
၂၂ နှ,ါ်ယခ်ိုဘင်။ ။ယမ့ါ်တဟဲစ်ိုင်ဝဲ,ားတဲ့ လိုးဘင်အိ,ားဒ်ိုး,အတ,ါ်ကမင်
တအိုင်ဘင်။ မ့ဖ့ါ်ခဲကနုံ်အံ၊အတ,ါ်မ,ားဘ,ားအတ,ါ်ကမင်တအိုင်ဘင်။
၂၃ ။ ။ပှ,ားလားအသးဟ့ယားနှင်, မ့ါ်အသးဟ့ ယပါ်စ့,ါ်ကိုးလိုး။
၂၄ ။ ။တ,ါ်မ,ားလ,ားပှ,ား၀,ားတမ,ားဘင်နိုတ၀,ားဘင်နှင်, ယမ့ါ်တမ,ားဘင်
လားအဝဲသွင် တဖင် အမ်ိုင်ညါဒ်ိုး, အတ,ါ်ကမင် တအိုင်ဘင်, မ့ဖ့ါ်ခဲက
၂၅ နုံ်အံ၊ထံ်ုတ,ါ်, ဒ်ိုးသးဟ့ ယ,ားဒ်ိုးယ ပါ်ခ်ုဝ,ားလ,ါ်လိုး။ ။မ,ား
အသးဒ်ိန့ှင် ဒ်ိုးတ,ါ်ကတိ,ားလ,ားတ,ါ် ကွ်ိုး အသးလ,ားအတ,ါ်ထိုင် တ,ါ်သိအ
ပှ,ားလ,ားထိုင်ပှ,ားထိုင်ဝဲလ,ားအသးဟ့ယ,ားကလိုကလိုလိုး။
၂၆ ဒ်ိုးတှ,ားပှ,ားသိုင်တ,ါ်လ,ားယကမ,ားလိုး,အိ,ားလ,ားယပါ်အအိုင်တ၀,ား(သး
လ,ားအဘင်ဃးဒ်ိုးတ,ါ်မ့,ါ်တ,ါ်တိ လ,ားအဟဲလိုး,လ,ား ပါ်အအိုင်) ဟဲ့ဝဲဒ်ိုး,
၂၇ ကအှုင်အသးလ,ား ယ,ုါ်ယကျ,ားလိုး။– ဒ်ိုးသုဝဲ၀ဒ်ိုတဖင်အံ၊သုကအှုင်
စ့,ါ်ကိုးသုသးလိုး။အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊,သုအိ,ုင်ဒ်ိုးယ၊လ,ားအခ်ိုင်ထံ်ုးလံ,ားလံ,ားလိုး။

၁၆

၁ ဒ်ိုးသိုးသုသုတဘင်တ,ါ်လိုးကမင်အလ,ါ်တ,ုားဒ်ိုး, ယစ်ိုးဘင်ဟဲ့ဘင်
၂ လံသုလ,ားတ,ါ်နှင်် တဖင်လံ။– ပှ,ားကဟိုထိုင်ကွ,ံ်ုင် သုလ,ားဘှ,ုင်ဘ,ှ,ုင် ပှ,ား,ဒ်ိုး
နှင်ရ,ုင်ကဘင်ဝဲလ,ားကယ်ါ ပှ,ားလ,ားအမ,ားသ,ံ်ုသုနှင်, ကဆိ,ကဒ်ိုင်ဝဲလ,ားအ
၃ မ,ားလ,ံ်ုယှ,ား အတ,ါ် လိုး။– မ့,ါ်အတသွင် ညါဘင်ပှ,ါ်, ဒ်ိုးယ,ားဘင်ဒ်ိုး, က

၄ မးတၢ်နှဉ်တဖဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိး တူးနှဉ် ရုံဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိး,ဒံးသိးသု
ကသ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်ထိဉ်ကွၤလၢ ယစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သုလၢ တၢ်နှဉ်တဖဉ်ဒိး,ယစံဉ်
တဲၤတဲ့လိၤလံသုလံ။လၢသိလၢအခိဉ်ထံးနှဉ်,ယအိဉ်ဒ်ဒိး သုဒိး,ယတစ်း
၅ ဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်ဘဉ်သုတဉ်။– မ့မ့ၢ်ခဲ့ကနံဉ်အံၤ, ယကကွၤဆူပှၤလၢအမၢ
လိၤနှၢ်ယခံတဂၤအအိဉ်ဒိး, သုတသံကွၢ်ဘဉ် ယၤလၢနှ ကလဲၤဆူလဲဉ်
၆ ဆူလဲဉ်နှဉ်,နီတဂၤဘဉ်။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိး,မ့ၢ်ယစ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သုလၢတၢ်
နှဉ်တဖဉ်ဒိး,သုသးအုးပှဲၤဆၢဉ်ကလဉ်လိၤ။
၇ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိးယစ်းဘဉ်သု လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိ, ယကွၤ တၢ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်အ
ဂ့ၤဒဉ်တၢ်လၢ သုဂီၢ်လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယမ့ၢ်တကွၤ ဘဉ်ဒိး,ပှၤသိဉ်
တၢ်တဂၤတဟဲ့ဘဉ် ဆူသုအိဉ်ဘဉ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ယဲ့ဒဉ် အံၤယမ့ၢ်ကွၤ ဒိး,ယ
၈ ကမၢအဟဲ့လိၤဆူသုအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးဟဲ့တူးဝဲဒိး,ကတိးဘဉ်သ့ဉ်
ညါဟိဉ်ခိဉ်လၢ တၢ်ဒဲးတး အဂ့ၢ်,ဒိးတၢ် တိတၢ်လိၤ အဂ့ၢ်, ဒိးတၢ်စံဉ်
၉ ညြိဉ်အဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အတစ္ဆ့ၢ်တနှ၁်ဘဉ်ယၤဘဉ်ဒိး,လၢအတၢ်
၁၀ ဒဲးတးအဂ့ၢ်,– မ့ၢ်ယကွၤထိဉ် ဆူယပၢ်အ အိဉ်, ဒိးသုတထံဉ် လၢၤဘဉ်
ယၤဘဉ်ဒိး, လၢတၢ် တိတၢ်လိၤအဂ့ၢ်, မ့ၢ်ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်အခိဉ်တဂၤဘဉ်တၢ်
စံဉ်ညြိဉ်ဒိး,လၢတၢ်စံဉ် ညြိဉ်အဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။
၁၂ ယကတိၤတၢ်ဒိးသုအိဉ်ဒ်းလၢအအါဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိး,ခဲ့ကနံဉ်အံၤ, သု
၁၃ ဒိးနှၢ် တကဲ့ဘဉ်။–မ့မ့ၢ်သးလၢအဘဉ်ဃး ဒိးတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိနှဉ်, တူးအ
ဟဲ့ဝဲဒိး,ကဆ့ၢသုဆူတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိခဲ့လၢ၁်အပှၤလိၤ။မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တ
စ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်ဒဉ်အတၢ် ဘဉ်။ ဖဲ့ဒဉ်အနှၢ် ဟူဝဲဘ ဖဉ်နှဉ်, ကစ်ဉ်ထဲၤတဲ
၁၄ လိၤဝဲ, ဒိးကတဲ့ဘဉ်သုလၢတၢ်ကမၢအသးအဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ပှၤနှဉ်က
မၢအိဉ်ဖျါယလၢယကဒိၤလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် အံၤ, ကတံးနှၢ်တၢ်ဘဉ် ဃးဒိး
၁၅ ယၤ,ဒိးကဒုးနဲ့ဉ်ဝဲလၢသုလိၤ။– ကယဲ့ၢ်ယပၢ်အတၢ်အိဉ်တမံၤလၢ်လၢ
နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယတၢ်လိၤ။မ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး ယစ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သု လၢအကဟံးနှၢ်တၢ်
ဘဉ်ဃးဒိးယၤ,ဒိးကဒုးနဲ့ဉ်ဝဲလၢသုလိၤ။
၁၆ တစ်ၢ်ဖိဒိး သုတထံဉ်ဘဉ် ယၤဘဉ်။ မၢကဒိး တစ်ၢ်ဖိ,ဒိးသုကထံဉ်
ဘဉ်ယၤလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ယကကွၤလိဉ် ဆူယပၢ်အအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။
၁၇ မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး,အပ့ၢ်အ ဘိဉ်တနိၤနိၤကတိၤ လ၁်အသး, စ်းတၢ်လၢ
တစ်ၢ်ဖိ,ဒိးသုတထံဉ် ဘဉ်ယၤဘဉ်။ မၢကဒိးတစ်ၢ်ဖိ, ဒိးသုကထံဉ်ဘဉ်
ကွၤယၤလိၤ။ဒိးအဂ့ၢ်ဒ် အံၤ,ယကွၤထိဉ် ဆူယပၢ်အအိဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အစ်းဝဲ
၁၈ ဒ်လဲဉ်။– မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး,စ်းဝဲ, စ်းတၢ်တစ်ၢ်ဖိ, မ့ၢ်အစ်းဝဲဒ် လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်
၁၉ နှဉ်,ပတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။ ။မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး, ယ့ဉ်ရှုးသ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလၢ

အဝဲသွဉ်တဖဉ်,တၢ်ခိုဉ်သံကွၢ် အသးလၢအိၤ, ဖိုးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ယ
စံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သုလၢ တစိၢ်ဖိုဖိုး, သုတထံဉ် ဘဉ်ယၢဘဉ်။ ဖိုးမၢကဖိုး
တစိၢ်ဖိ, ဖိုးသုကထံဉ် ဘဉ်ကၢ် ယၢအ ဂ့ၢ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်သုသံကွၢ် လိၵ်ဆုသး
၂၀ ဒၢ်။ ။ယစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သုတိတိလိၤလိၤလၢသုမၵ်ထံကလိၤ, ဖိုး
သုကဟိဉ်ကယၢၤ လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဟိဉ်ခိုဉ်နှဉ်,အသးကခုဝ်လိၤ။ ဖိုးသုဝ်ဒဉ်
အိၤ,သုသူဉ်ကအုးသုသးကအုး,ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဖိုးသုတၢ်သးအုးနှဉ်ကကဲ့ၢ
၂၁ ကဖိ၀ဲလၢတၢ်သးခုလိၤ။ ။ပိၵ်မုဉ်တူၤအကထံးစၢ်တၢ်ဖိုး,အသူဉ်
အုးအသးအုးဝဲလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အိၤ,အနှဉ်ရုံဉ်ဘဉ်လံ။မ့ၢ်တူၤဖိသဉ်အိဉ်
ဖျဉ်ဖိုး, သးခု ဝဲလၢပှၤ ကညိုဘဂၢ အိဉ်ဖျဉ်လၢ ယိဉ်ခိုဉ် သဘး ဖိုး, တ
၂၂ သဉ်ခိုဉ်ထိဉ်ကၢ်လၢၤ ဘဉ်အတၢ်ဖြဉ်ဘဉ်။–မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဖိုး, ခဲကနုံဉ်
အိၤသုသူဉ် အုးသုသးအုး,ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဖိုး, ယကထံဉ်ကၢ် ကဖိုးသု,ဖိုးသု
သူဉ်ကခုသုသးကခု,ဖိုးသုတၢ်သးခုနှဉ်,ပှၤတဟီးနှ၊်ဘဉ်လၢသုအိဉ်ခိ
၂၃ တဂၢၤဘဉ်။ ။ဖိုးတၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်နုံၤနှဉ်,သုတသံကွၢ်ဘဉ်ယတၢ်ခိုတ
မံၤဘဉ်။ယစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သုတိတိလိၤလိၤလၢဖဲ့ဒဉ်သုဃ့တၢ်လၢယမံၤ
၂၄ လၢပၢ်နှဉ်,ကဟ့ဉ်သုလိၤ။ ။တူၤခဲကနုံဉ်အိၤသုတဃ့ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်
လၢယမံၤခိုတမံၤ ဘဉ်။ဃ့ဒကၢ်,ဖိုး သုကနှ၊်ဘဉ် တၢ်,ဒီးသိး သုတၢ်
သး ခုကပ့ၢ်ဝ်ဉ်လိၤ။

၂၅ တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်ယစံးဘဉ် တဲ့ဘဉ်လံသုလၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဖိလံ။ နှဉ်ရုံဉ်
ကဘဉ်ဝဲလၢယတစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်လၢၤဘဉ်သုလၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဖိဘဉ်,
မ့ၢ်ယကစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ် သုလၢပၢ်အဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤစၢ်ၢ် ဆၢပ်ၢ်ကလဉ်လိၤ။–
၂၆ လၢမ့ၢ်နုံၤနှဉ်သုကဃ့တၢ်လၢယမံၤ, ဖိုးယတစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်ဘဉ်သုလၢ
၂၇ ယကဃ့နှ၊်သုဒိ၊်လၢပၢ်ဘဉ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်သုအဲဉ်ယၢ,ဖိုး သုနှ
၂၈ လၢယဟဲလၢ ပ့ၢၤအအိဉ်ဖိုး, ပၢ်အကစၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲအဲဉ်သုလိၤ။–ယဟဲလိဉ်
လၢပၢ်အအိဉ်, ဖိုးယဟဲလိၤဆူဟိဉ် ခိုဉ်ချၢအိၤ လိၤ။ မၢကဖိုးတခု ယက
၂၉ ဟးကွံဉ်လၢဟိဉ်ခိုဉ်,ဖိုးယကကၢ်ထိဉ်ကၢ်ဆူပၢ်အအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။အဟ့ၢ်
အဘိဉ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ခဲကနုံဉ်အိၤနုကတိၤတၢ်စၢ်ၢ် ဆၢပ်ၢ်ကလဉ်,
၃၀ ဖိုးနုတကတိၤမိလိၤဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်။–ခဲကနုံဉ်အိၤပသ့ဉ်ညါလၢနသ့ဉ်ညါ
တၢ်ခဲလၢဒ်,ဖိုးပှတ့ၢ်ဂၢ်ဂၢ်သံကွၢ် နုၤအလိ၊် တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။ လၢတၢ်အိၤအ
၃၁ ဂ့ၢ်,ပနှဉ်လၢနဟဲလၢပ့ၢၤအအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိၤဆၢအိၤ, မ့ၢ်
၃၂ သုနှဉ်ခဲ ကနုံဉ် အိၤဒ၊်။–ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,နှဉ် ရုံဉ် ကဘဉ် ဖိုးဘဉ်ခဲကနုံဉ်အိၤ,လၢ
သုကလိၤမ့ၢ်လိုးဖး,တဂၢ်ဆူအလိ၊်ဒဉ်ဝဲ,တဂၢ်ဆူ အလိ၊်ဒဉ်ဝဲ, ဖိုးသုက
လဲၤသ့ဒဉ်ယၢတဂၢ်ဃီ,ဖိုးယတအိဉ်ဘဉ်တဂၢ်ဃီဘဉ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အိၤ;ပၢ်

၃၃ အိုင်ဝဲလ၊ယသိုးလိ၊။ ။ဒံးသိုးသုကအိုင် ဒိုးတ၎်ဃူတ၎်ဖြိုး လ၊
ယပူ၊ဖြိုး, ယစံးဘုင် လံသုလ၊ တ၎်နှုင် တဖုင်လံ။ လ၊ ဟိုင်ခိုင် သုကဘုင်
တ၎်အဖြိုင်လိ၊။ ဘုင်ဆုင်ဖြိုး, ပဉ်သုသ၊ ရှုတလ့၎် တကွ၎်။ ယမ၊ဃုင်လံ
ဟိုင်ခိုင် လံ။

၁၇

၁ တ၎်တဖုင်နှုင်ယှုင်ရှုးစံးဘုင်တဲ့ဘုင်,ဒိုးကျှုင်ထိုင်အမဲ့ဆူမှုခိုင်ဒိုးစံး
ဝဲ,ပ၎်ဇ၊,နှုင်ရုံင်ဘုင်လံ။ ဒံးသိ၊နုဖိခ္ဍါကလိုင် ဗျါနုလ၊ နုကဖိ၊ဖြိုး လိုင်
၂ ဗျါနုဖိခ္ဍါအလ၊အကဖိ၊ တကွ၎်။–ဒ်နဟ့ုင်လိ၊အိ၊ လ၊တ၎် အစိအက
ဖိ၊ လ၊ ကယ်၎်တ၎် ညှုင် အ ဖိခိုင် အသိ၊နှုင်, ဒံ၊သိ၊အကဟ့ုင် ကယ်၎်
ပှ၊ လ၊ နဟ့ုင် လိ၊လ၊ အခုပူ၊ တဂ၊ လ၎် လ၎် လ၊ တ၎် မှုအထူအ ယိ၎်
၃ လိ၊။ ။ဘ၎်သ့ုင်ညါ၊ခ့ုယ့ု၊နှ၎်နှ၎်တဂ၊ဃိ,ဒိုး ယ့ုင်ရှုးဃရုံ၊လ၊နု
၄ မာလိ၊နှ၎် အခ်ံနှုင်, မ့၎်တ၎် မှုအထူအ ယိ၎်လိ၊။–ယလိုင်ဗျါ လံနုလ၊နု
ကဖိ၊လ၊ဟိုင်ခိုင်ချ၊လံ။ တ၎်မ၊လ၊နဟ့ုင်ယ၊လ၊ယကမ၊နှုင်, ယမ၊
၅ ပ့ါ၊လံ။–ဖိ၊ခဲကနုံင်အံ၊, ပ၎်ဇ၊, ဒုး၊လ၊ဒုး၊ကဖိ၊ ယ၊လ၊ နုကစ၎်ပ့၎်ဒဉ်ခ့ဲ
လ၊ဘ၎်လ၊တ၎် ကဖိ၊လ၊အအိုင်ဖြိုးယ၊လ၊ ယအိုင်ဖြိုးနု၊လ၊ဟိုင်ခိုင်
၆ တချုးကဲ့ထိုင်ဒံ၊ ဘုင်နှုင်,တကွ၎်။ ။ပှ၊လ၊နဟ့ုင်လိ၊ယ၊လ၊ဟိုင်
ခိုင်နှုင်, ယမ၊လိုင်ဗျါလံနမံ၊လ၊အိ၊လံ။ အဝဲသ့ုင်တဖုင်နှုင်,မ့၎်နုတ၎်,
၇ ဖြိုးနဟ့ုင်လိ၊လံအိ၊လ၊ယ၊ ဖြိုးတိ၎်နှ၎်လံဝဲလ၊ နုကလု၎် နုကယ၎ါလံ။–ခဲ
ကနုံင် အံ၊သ့ုင်ညါ၊ဝဲလ၊ဖဲ့ဒဉ်တ၎်လ၊နဟ့ုင်ယ၊ခဲလ၎ာ်နှုင်,မ့၎်အဟဲလ၊
၈ နုအိုင် လိ၊။–အဂ့၎်ဒ်အံ၊, တ၎်ကတိ၊လ၊နဟ့ုင်ယ၊ တဖုင်နှုင်, ယဟ့ုင်
ကွ၊လ၊အိ၊, ဖြိုးဟံ၊နှ၎်ဝဲ,ဖြိုးသ့ုင် ညါ နှ၎် နှ၎်လ၊ ယဟဲလ၊နအိုင်, ဖြိုး နှ၎်
၉ ဝဲလ၊နမာလိ၊ယ၊လိ၊။–ယ၁ယ့ုတ၎်လ၊အဂ၎်,ယတ၁ယ့ုဘုင်တ၎်လ၊ဟိုင်
ခိုင်အဂ၎်ဘုင်။ မ့၎်လ၊ပှ၊လ၊နဟ့ုင် ယ၊တဖုင်အဂ၎်,အဂ့၎်ဒ်အံ၊, မ့၎်နု
၁၀ တ၎်လိ၊။ ။ဖြိုးကယ်၎်ယတ၎်ခဲလ၎ာ်နှုင်,မ့၎်နုတ၎်,ဖြိုးနုတ၎်တဖုင်နှုင်
၁၁ မ့၎်ယတ၎်, ဖြိုးယလ၊ ယကဖိ၊အိုင်ဗျါ ဝဲလ၊အပူ၊လိ၊။–ဖြိုးယတအိုင်
လ၊ဘုင် လ၊ဟိုင်ခိုင် အချ၊ဘုင်။ မ့ုမ့၎်အဝဲသ့ုင်တဖုင်အံ၊ အိုင်ဝဲလ၊
ဟိုင်ခိုင်အချ၊, ဖြိုးယဲ့ဒဉ်အံ၊,ယကွ၊ဝဲထိုင်ဆူနုအိုင်လိ၊။ ။ပ၎်စိ,ဆ့ုံ
ဇ၊, ပှ၊လ၊နဟ့ုင်လိ၊ ယ၊တဖုင်နှုင်, ဒံ၊သိ၊ အကကဲ့လ၊ တ၎်တမံ၊ဃိ,ဒ်
၁၂ နု၊ဖြိုးယ၊အသိ၊ဖြိုး,အံ၊ဝဲထိုင်ကွ၎်လိ၊အိ၊လ၊နမံ၊အပူ၊တကွ၎်။–လ၊ယ
အိုင်လ၊ဟိုင် ခိုင်ချ၊ဖြိုးအိ၊နှုင်, ယအံ၊ကွ၊ကွ၎်ကွ၊ အိ၊လ၊နမံ၊အပူ၊
လိ၊။ ပှ၊လ၊နဟ့ုင်လိ၊ယ၊တဖုင်နှုင်, ယပ၊၊လံအိ၊လံ, ဖြိုးမ့ုတမ့၎်ဘုင်
ပှ၊ဘုင် ဃ၊ဖြိုးတ၎်ဟ၊ဂ်ိ၊တဂ၊ဒံ၊သိ၊လံ်ကလ၊ထိုင်ပ့ါ၊ ထိုင်ဝဲနှုင်,တ

၁၈ တါမ၀ါတဉ်ခိုတဂၤတဉ်။ ။ဒီးခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤယကွၤထိုဉ်ဆူနအိဉ်,ဒီး
ဒီးသိးအကအိဉ်ဒီးယတၢ်သးခုကလၢ ထိုဉ်ပှၤထိုဉ်လၢအပူၤဒီး, ယစံး
၁၉ ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တၢ်အံၤတဖဉ်လၢဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ချၢလိၤ။–ယဟ့ဉ်လံအိၤလၢနုက
လှၢ်နုကထါလံ,ဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်သးဟ့အိၤလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, အဝဲသ့ဉ်နှ့ဉ်တ
ဘဉ်ဃးဘဉ်ဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ဒ် ယဝဲဒဉ်အံၤယတဘဉ်ဃးဘဉ် ဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်အ
၁၅ သိးနှ့ဉ်လိၤ။–ဒီးသိးနုကဟံးကွၤအိၤလၢ ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ယတဃ့ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်
လၢနုကအံးထိုဉ် ကွၢ်လိၤအိၤဒီးသိးတၢ်အၢတၢ် သိသုတဘဉ်အိၤတဂ့ၤ
၁၆ လိၤ။ ။အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဘဉ်ဃးဘဉ်ဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ဒ်ယဝဲဒဉ်အံၤယတဘဉ်
၁၇ ဃးဘဉ် ဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်အသိးနှ့ဉ်လိၤ,–ဒီးမၤစီဆုံအိၤ လၢနုတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်လိ
၁၈ တကွ့ၢ်။ နုဂ့ၢ်လှၢ်နုကထါနှ့ဉ် မ့ၢ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ် တိလိၤ။–ဒ်နမၢလိၤနှ့ၢ်ယခံ
၁၉ ဆူဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်အသိးနှ့ဉ်ယမၢလိၤစ့ၢ်ကိုးအခံဆူဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်လိၤ။–ဒီးဒ်ဒီးသိးအ
ဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ကစီဆုံထိုဉ် လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိအပူၤဒီး, ယမၢစီဆုံထိုဉ်ယ
၂၀ သးလၢအဃိလိၤ။ ။ယတဃ့နှ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ထဲအဝဲသ့ဉ်အဂီၢ်ဒိၤဘဉ်။ပှၤ
လၢအစ့ၢ်ကွၤနစ်ကွၤ ယၤလၢ အကလှၢ်ကယါအဃိသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်, ယ
၂၁ ဃ့စ့ၢ်ကိုးလၢအဂီၢ်,–ဒီးသိးအဝဲသ့ဉ်ခဲလၢဒ်ကကဲလၢတၢ်တမံၤဃိ,ပၢ်
ဒၢ, ဒ်နအိဉ်လၢယပူၤဒီးယအိဉ်လၢနပူၤအသိး,ဒီးသိးအကကဲလၢတၢ်
တမံၤဃိလၢပပူၤ,ဒ်ဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ကစ့ၢ်ကွၤနစ်ကွၤလၢနမၢလိၤနှ့ၢ်ယၤ
၂၂ လိၤ။–ဒီးတၢ်လၢကဒိၤ လၢနဟ့ဉ်ယၤနဉ်, ယဟ့ဉ်လိၤအိၤ,ဒီးသိးအက
၂၃ ကဲလၢတၢ်တမံၤဃိ, ဒ်ပအိဉ်တမံၤဃိအသိး,–ယအိဉ်လၢ အပူၤ, ဒီးနု
အိဉ်လၢယပူၤ, ဒ်ဒီးသိးအကအိဉ်လၢအိဉ်ပှၤ လၢတၢ်တမံၤဃိဒီးဒ်ဒီးသိး
ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ဒိကသ့ဉ်ညါလၢနမၢလိၤယၤ, ဒီးနအဲဉ်အိၤဒ်နအဲဉ် ယၤအသိး
၂၄ နှ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ပၢ်ဒၢ,ဒ်ဒီးသိးပှၤလၢနဟ့ဉ်ယၤတဖဉ်ကထံဉ်ဘဉ်ယလၢ
ယကဒိၤ လၢနဟ့ဉ်ယၤနှ့ဉ်, ယသးအိဉ် လၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် ကအိဉ်ဝဲဖဲ
ယအိဉ်အလိၢ်လိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်ဒ်အံၤ, ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်အခိုဉ် ထံးတချုးကဲထိုဉ်ဒ်ဒ်
၂၅ ဘဉ်ဒီး, နအဲဉ်တ့ၢ်လံယၤလံ။ ။တၢ်တိပၢ်ဒၢ,ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်ဒိတသ့ဉ်ညါ
၂၆ ဘဉ်နၤ ဘဉ်, ဖ့မ့ၢ်ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ, ယသ့ဉ်ညါနၤ, ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ် တဖဉ်အံၤ,
သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလၢနမၢလိၤနှ့ၢ် ယခံလိၤ။–ဒီးသိးတၢ်အဲဉ် လၢနအဲဉ်ယၤအံၤ,
ကအိဉ်လၢအပူၤ,ဒီးယကအိဉ်လၢအပူၤဒီး, ယတိုးဘဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါလံအိၤ
လၢနမံၤလံ, ဒီးယကတိုးဘဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။

၁ဂ

၁ ယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ် ထဲဘဉ်တၢ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး, ဟးထိုဉ်ဝဲဒီးအပ့ၢ် အဘိဉ်
ဆူကွးဒရိုဉ်အလိဉ်ဝ၀ါဘုးခိ,ဖဲတၤသဉ်အလိၢ်အိဉ်တပူၤ, ဒ့ီးလဲၤနှ့ဉ်ဝဲဒီး

၂ အပျိုအတိုင် လိုး။–ဒီးပျားလားအဟုန်လိုးကွမ်အိုးစီး ယူဒေးနှုန်သုန်ညှိ
အလိုလိုး.အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံး,ယုန်ရှုးအိုင်ဖြုန်ဒီးအပျိုအတိုင်ဖဲနှုန်တလိုလိုလို
၃ တလိုလိုလိုး။ ။မေးအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီးနှုတ်ဘုန်သုးဖိတဖု, ဒီးတါအ
ခိုင်,တဖုန်လားပျားလုါတါအခိုင်, ဒီးပျားဖေါ်ရုံ၊ရှဲ့အစုပူးဒီး,လဲ့ဆူနှုန် ဒီး
၄ ဆို,ဒီးမှုန်ကူဒ,ဒီးအစုကဝဲလိုး။ ။မေးအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီး,ယုန်ရှုးသုန်
ညှိ လားတါ ကမေးအသးလားအိုး ဖဲလာ်ဒီး, လဲ့ထိုန်ဝဲဆူအအိုင်ဒီး စံး
၅ ဘုန်အိုး,သုဃုမတေးတဂ,လဲ့ဉ်။ ။ဒီးအတါ်ကတိုးဆားအိုး,ပျားနုစ
၆ ရှုးဖိယုန်ရှုးလိုး။ယုန်ရှုးစံးဘုန်အိုး,မှ,်ယားလိုး။ ။ဒီးပျားလားအ
ဟုန်လိုးကွမ်အိုးစီးယူဒေးတဂ,အိုင်ဆားထားဉ်စု,်ကိုးဒီးအဝဲသုန်တဖုန်
လိုး။မေးအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီး,တုးအစံးဘုန်အိုး,မှ,်ယားဒီး,အဝဲသုန်တဖုန်နှုန်,
၇ ဂုးကုးအလိ,်ခံ,ဒီးလိုးဃီးဝဲလားထိုဉ်ခိုင်တကူ,်သုန်လိုး။–မှ,ေးအသးဒ်
နှုန်ဒီး,ယုန်ရှုးသံကွ,်ကဒီးအိုး, သုဃုမတေ တဂ,လဲ့ဉ်။ ဒီးအတါ်စံးဝ,
၈ ပျားနုစ,ရှုးဖိယုန်ရှုးလိုး။–ယုန်ရှုးကတိုး ဆားဝ, ယစံးဘုန်တဲ့ဘုန်သု
လားမှ,်ယားလိုး။မေးအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီး,သုမှ,်ဃုယားဒီး, ဒုးကုးကုးအဝဲသုန်
၉ တဖုန်အံ့ုးတကူ,်။ ။ဒီ့ုးသိုးတါ်အကလု,်လားအစံ့ုး ဝဲလာပျား လာ
နုဟုန်လိုးယား တဖုန်နှုန်ယတမား ဟါမ,်ကွမ်ဘုန်ဒိုတဂ, ဘုန်,ကလား
ထိုဉ်ပ့ုးထိုဉ်ဝဲလိုး။

၁၀ မေးအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီးစီးပ့ုးတ ရှုးတဂ,အနုးအိုင်ဒီး, ဘုန်ထိုဉ်ဝဲဒီးကျိပျား
လု,်တါ်အခိုင်အခုအပျားတဂ, ဒီးအနု,်ထွဲ့ဘူ,ာ်ကွမ်လိုး။ တါ်အခုအပျား
၁၁ အမံးမှ,်စီးမါ်လဃူးလိုး။ ။မေ အသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီးယုန်ရှုးစံးဘုန်စီ,
ပ့ုးတ ရှုး, ဖ,ိုန်ရှုဉ်ကုး တုါ်နုနုးဆူအတြ,ိုးပူ,ေ တကု,်။ လိခ်ိုလားယပ,် ဟုန်
ယားနှုန်,မှ,်ယတအိုတဉ်ဘုန်ဇေ,ါ။

၁၂ မေးအသးဒ်နှုန်ဒီး,ပျားသုးဖိတဖု, ဒီးပျားသုးဖိဘကထိုအခိုင်, ဒီးပျားယူ
၁၃ ဒေးအခုအပျား တဖုန် ဟံ့ုးနှ,်ယုန်ရှုးဒီးစား ဃ,ာ်အိုး,– ဒီးလဲ့ဆား အိုးဆူ
စီ,ုးအဉ်နှုန်အအိုင်လိုး။ ။မှ,်အဂ္ဂါ၌လဲ့ဉ်,အဝဲနှုန်,မှ,် စီ,ုးကယါ်ဖေ,
၁၄ လားအကဲထိုဉ်ပျားလု,်တါ်အခိုင်လားနုံ့ုးနှုန်,အမံ့ုးပ,ါ်လိုး။–ဒီ့ုးစီ,ုးကားယါ
ဖေ,ါ်မှ,်ပျားလားအသိ,ုးလိ,ုပျားယူဒေ,ုးဖိလားပျားတဂ,ဝ,ုးသံ့ုးလားပျားတကလု,ာ်အ
ဂ,ိ,ုးလိုး။

၁၅ ဒီ့ုးစီ,ုးရှ,ုးမိုဉ်ပ့ုးတ ရှုး, ဒီ့ုးအပျိ,ုးလားအဂ,ုးတဂ,ုးပိ,ာ်ထိုဉ် ယုန်ရှုးအခ,ုံ
လိုး။ ဒီ့ုးအပျိ,ုးလားအဂ,ုးတဂ,ုးနှုန်,သုန်ညှိလိ,ာ်အသးဒီ့ုးပျား လု,်တါ်အ
ခိုင်, ဒီ့ုးလဲ့ဆုဉ်ဝဲဒီ့ုးယုန်ရှုးဆူပျားလု,်တါ်အခိုင်အဟ,ုဉ်အဂ,ုးပူ,ေ လိုး။–
၁၆ မှ,်မှ,်စီ,ုးပ့ုးတ ရှုးတဂ,ုးနှုန်,ဆားထားဉ်ဝဲလားခ,ိုလားကျစ,ုးအဃ,ုးလိုး။ မေ

အသးခ်ိန်ဒိုး,အပျါ်အဘိဉ်အဂ၊လၢပှၢလှၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါအိၤတ
ဂ၊နှဉ်,ဟးထိဉ်, ဒိုးကတိၤတၢ်ဒိုးပှၢပိဉ်မှဉ်လၢအပၢ၊ကျဲစၢ၊တဂ၊, ဒိုး
ဒုးလဲ၊နှဉ်စီ၊ပုးတရှုးလိၤ။

၁၅ မၢအသးခ်ိန်နှဉ် ဒိုးပိဉ်မှဉ်လၢ အပၢ၊ကျဲစၢ၊ တဂ၊ စံးစီ၊ ပုးတ ရှုး,
နမ့ၢ်ပှၢတဂ၊နှဉ်အပျါ်အဘိဉ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၢ။အတၢ်စံးဆၢဝဲ,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်၊

၁၆ မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဂိၢ်ဒိုး,ပှၢကၢ်ဖိ,ဒိုးတၢ် အခ့အပှၢ သ့ဉ်တဖဉ် ဆိဉ်ကဲၢ မ့ဉ်အူ,
ဒိုးဆူးဝဲတကူၢ် သ့ဉ်, ဒိုးစီ၊ပုးတ ရှုးဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဆူးစ့ၢ်ကိုးမ့ဉ် အူဒိုးအဝဲ
သ့ဉ်အသိးလိၤ။

၁၉ မၢအသးခ်ိန်နှဉ်ဒိုးပှၢလှၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်သံကွၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးလၢအပျါ်အဘိဉ်

၂၀ အဂ့ၢ်, ဒိုးအတၢ် သိဉ်တၢ်သိအဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။ –ယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိၤ ဆၢအိၤ, ယစံး
ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်ဖျါလၢဟိဉ်ခိဉ်, ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တၢ်တဘိယ့ၢ်ဃီ
လၢဘ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပှၢ,ဒိုးလၢတၢ်သ့ၢ်အတံဉ်ပှၢ,ဖဲပှၢယ့ၢဒၢဖိအိဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ရ့ဖ့ဉ်အ

၂၁ လိၢ်,ဒိုးလၢတၢ်တဒၢအလိၢ်ယတစံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တၢ်ခ့ိတမံၤဘဉ်။–နသံ
ကွၢ်ယၢဘဉ်မန္ဒၢလဲဉ်။ သံကွၢ်ပှၢလၢအနှၢ်ဟ့ူတၢ်လၢယစံဉ်တဲၤ တဲလိၤ
အိၤတကဲ့ၢ်။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,တၢ်လၢယစံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤအိၤနှဉ်,အဝဲသ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါ
အိၤလိၤ။

၂၂ တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်ကတိၤဝဲဒိုး,တၢ်အခ့အပှၢဆၢထၢဉ်ဖဲနှဉ်တဂ၊ ဒဲယ့ဉ်

၂၃ ရှုးဒိုးမ်ိုးဝဲ, နကတိၤဆၢပှၢလှၢ်တၢ် အခိဉ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒၢ။ –ယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိၤဆၢ
အိၤ, ယမ့ၢ်စံးအၢဒိုး, အ့ဉ်နသးလၢ တၢ် အၢအဂ့ၢ် တကဲ့ၢ်။ မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢဒိုး,

၂၄ ဘဉ်မန္ဒၢလၢနဒဲပၢ လဲဉ်။ ။အအံၤန္ဒၢအံၤ, စီ၊အဉ်နှဉ်ဆၢဃဉ်
ယ့ဉ်ရှုးဒိုး,မၢအလဲၤတ့ၢ်ဆူပှၢလှၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်စီ၊ ကဉ်ယါဓၢအအိဉ်လံ။

၂၅ စီ၊ပုးတ ရှုးဆၢ ထၢဉ် ဆူးမ့ဉ် အူလိၤ။ မၢအသးခ် နှဉ်ဒိုးပှၢစံးအိၤ,
နဲဒဉ်အံၤ နမ့ၢ်အပျါ် အဘိဉ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၢ။ အတၢ်သမၢ ဒိုးစံးဝဲ, တမ့ၢ်

၂၆ ဘဉ်။–ဒိုးပှၢလၢစီ၊ ပုးတ ရှုးကျိုတ့ဉ် ကွံဉ်အနှၢ်တဂ၊ အဘ့ူးအတၢ်ပှၢ
လှၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်အပှၢတဂ၊စံးဝဲ,ယထံဉ်နှအိဉ်လၢတၢသဉ်အလိၢ်ဒိုးအဝဲ

၂၇ နှဉ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၢ။ –မၢအသးခ်ိန်နှဉ်ဒိုး စီ၊ပုးတ ရှုးသမၢ ကဒိုး,ဒိုး ဆိဓၢ
အိဉ်အိထိဉ်ဝဲတက်ၢ်ခါလိၤ။

၂၈ မၢအသးခ် နှဉ်ဒိုး အဝဲသ့ဉ်လဲၤဆ့ၢ ယ့ဉ်ရှုးနှဉ်လၢစီ၊ကၢယါဓၢအ
အိဉ်ဆူကွၢ်ဘ့ဉ်ပှၢ,ဒိုးဘဉ်ဖဲမ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်လိၤ။ ဒိုးအဝဲသ့ဉ်ဒ်ိုးသိုး အသ
တဘဉ်အၢဘဉ်သိတ့ဉ်ၤ ဒ်ိုးသိုးအကအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပှၢကွံဉ်ဒိုး,တလဲၤနှဉ်

၂၉ တဉ်ဝဲဆူကွၢ် ဘ့ဉ်ပှၢဘဉ်။ ။မၢ အသးခ်ိန်နှဉ်ဒိုးစီ၊ပံၤလးတဲထိဉ်
ဆူအအိဉ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ပှၢတဂ၊အံၤ, သုပဉ် တၢ်ကမဉ်လၢအလိၤ လၢမန္ဒၢတ

၃၀ မံးလဲဉ်။–ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးတဉ်အီၤ,မ့တမ့ၢ်တဉ်ပှၢ်မၢတၢ်
၃၁ အၢတဂၤတဉ်ဒီး,ပတဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံဉ်တဉ်အီၤလၢနၤတဉ်။ ။မၢအ
သးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးစီးပံၤလးစံးအီၤ, ဟံးနှ်ၢ်အီၤ, ဒီးစံဉ်ညြဉ် အီၤဒ်သုလှ်ၢ်သုလ်ၢ်
အသိးနှဉ်တက့ၢ်။ မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ် ဒီးပှၢ်ယူဒၤဖိစံးအီၤ, ပတမၢသံ ဘဉ်
၃၂ ဘဉ်ပှၢ် ကညြ နီတဂၤဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးသိး ယ့ဉ်ရှး အကလှ်ၢ် လၢအစံး
ပဉ်ဝဲ, လၢအဒုးနဲဉ်တၢ်သံမနှုၤမနှုၤလၢ အဂၤဘဉ် သံဝဲနှဉ် ကလၢထိဉ်
ပှၢ်ထိဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။

၃၃ မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး စီးပံၤလးကွၤနှဉ်ကွၤကဒီးဆူကွ်ၢ် ဘျိုဉ်ပှၢ်,ဒီးကိုး
၃၄ ကွၤယ့ဉ်ရှး,ဒီးစံးတဉ်အီၤ, နဲဒဉ်အံၤနမ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ယူဒၤဖိအစီးပၤ၎ါ။–ယ့ဉ်
ရှးကတိၤဆၢအီၤ,ဖဲနသးဒဉ်နဝဲဒီး, မ့ၢ်နစံးတၢ်အံၤ၎ါ။ မ့တမ့ၢ်တဉ်ဒ်
၃၅ နှဉ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ဂၤစံးတဉ်တဲတဉ်နၤလၢယဂ့ၢ်၎ါ။ ။စီးပံၤလးကတိၤ
ဆၢဝဲ,ယဲဒဉ်အံၤယမ့ၢ် ပှၢ်ယူဒၤဖိ၎ါ။ ပှၢ်နကလှ်ၢ်ဒဉ်နဝဲ, ဒီးပှၢ်လှ်ၢ်တၢ်
အခိုဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ဟ့ဉ်လိၤလံနၤလၢယၤလံ။ နမၤဘဉ်လံလၢမနှုၤတ
၃၆ မံးလဲဉ်။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရှးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ, ယဘိယမ့ၢ်တဘဉ်ဃးတဉ်ဒီး
ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်အံၤဘဉ်။ယဘိယမ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်တဉ်ဃးဒီးဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်အံၤဒီး,ဒံးသိးယသ
တတုၤလိၤလၢ ပှၢ်ယူဒၤဖိအစုပှၢ် တဂ့ၢ်ဒီး, ယခ့ယပှၢ်တဖဉ် ကဒုးသ
၃၇ လိၤ။မ့မ့ၢ်ခဲကနုံဉ်အံၤဒီး,ယဘိယမ့ၢ်တအိုဉ်ဘဉ်ဖဲအံၤဘဉ်။ ။မၢ
အသးဒ်နှဉ် ဒီး, စီးပံၤလးစံးတဉ်အီၤ, မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး နမ့ၢ်စီးပၤတဂၤ၎ါ။
ယ့ဉ်ရှးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ, နစံးတၢ်လၢယမ့ၢ်စီၤ ပၤတဂၤလိၤ။ ဒံးသိးယက
အှဉ်ယသးလၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိအဂ့ၢ်ဒီး, ယဒိုဉ်ဖျှဉ်, ဒီးယဟဲလိၤလံလၢ
ဟိုဉ်ခိုဉ်လံ။ ကယဲၢ်ပှၢ်လၢ အတဉ်ဃးဒီးတၢ်မ့ၢ် တၢ်တိနှဉ်, ကနှဉ်ယက
၃၈ လှ်ၢ်ယကထၢလိၤ။ ။စီးပံၤလးစံးတဉ်အီၤ,တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တိနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အ
မ့ၢ်မနှုၤတစံၤလဲဉ်။

၃၉ စံးတၢ်နှဉ်ဒီး,လဲၤထိဉ်ကဒီးဆူပှၢ်ယူဒၤဖိအဒိုဉ်ဒီးစံးတဉ်အီၤ, အဝဲ
၄၀ တဂၤနှဉ် ယတထံဉ်ဘဉ် တၢ်ကမဉ်လၢ အလိၤ နီတမံၤဘဉ်။–ဘဉ် ဆဉ
ဒီး,သုသှ်ၢ်သုလ်ၢ်အိုဉ်ဝဲလၢယဟ့ၢ်နှ်ၢ်သုလၢပှၢ်တဂၤလၢဘူဉ်လဲၤကပ်
လိၤ။မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး, သုသးအိုဉ်လၢ ယဟ့ၢ်နှ်ၢ်သုလၢပှၢ် ယူဒၤဖိအစီၤ
ပၤ၎ါ။

၄၁ မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးပှၢ်ခဲလၢ်ကိုးပသူထိဉ်ကဒီးဒီးစံးဝဲ,အဝဲနှဉ်တမ့ၢ်
ဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်စီးဘၤရးဘၢနှဉ်လိၤ။ ။စီးဘၤရးဘၢမ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဂၤလိၤ။

၁၉

၁။ တူးနှုၤတဘ့ိ်စီးပံၤလးဟံးနှ်ၢ်သ့ဉ်ရှး,ဒီးတိ်ၢ်ဝဲလိၤ။–ဒီးပှၢ်သုးဒိတ

ဗဒ်တ့ဓိ၏သလုးလၢတၢဆ့ၢ်ဒီး,ပၢ်ထိ၏ဝဲလၢအဓိ၏,ဒီးရုးသိးတိ၏အိၢ
၃ လၢ အဆ့သုး တကုၢ်,–ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပှၢ်ယူဒၢ ဖိအစိၢ်ပၢဒၢ, ဒီးဒဲအိၢ်လိၢ်။
၄ ။ဓီးပံၢ်လးလဲၢထိ၏ကဒီးဆူခ်ိဒီး စံးပှၢ် ကဗ၏နှ၏ကျ့ၢ်ကျ့ၢ်,ဒုံးသိးသုက
သ့ဝ်ညါ လၢယဘထံ၏ဘ၏ တၢ်ကမ၏လၢ အလိ၏ဒုဘမံၢ ဘ၏ဒီး, ယဟ
၅ ဆ့ၢ်ထိ၏အိၢ ဆူသုအိ၏လၢခ်ိ,–(မၢအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီး,ယ့၏ရ်ုးကုဝ်ခ်ိ၏ သ
လုးလၢတၢဆ့ၢ်၏, ဒီးသိးဆ့လၢ အလုးတကုဝ်ဒီး, လဲၢထိ၏ဝဲဆူခ်ိလိၢ်။)
၆ ဒီးစံးအိၢ်,ကျ့ၢ်ကျ့ၢ်,ပှၢ်တဂၢနှ၏လိၢ်။ ။မၢအသဒ်နှ၏ဒီးတူၢ်ပှၢ်လု
တၢ်အခ်ိ၏,ဒီးတၢ်အခ့အပှၢ် သ့၏တဝ၏ထံ၏ဒီးၢ်ဒီး, ကိးပသူထိ၏ဝဲဒီးစံး
ဝဲ, ဟ့ၢ်ထိ၏ကွံ၏လၢတ့ၢ်ခ့ညါအလိၢ်, ဟ့ၢ်ထိ၏ကွံ၏လၢတ့ၢ်ခ့ညါအလိၢ်
တက့ၢ်။ ။ဓီးပံၢ်လးစံးဘ၏ဒိၢ်,တံးနှ၏်အိၢ်ဒီးဟ့ၢ်ထိ၏ကွံ၏ကဘ၏သ့ဝ
လၢ တ့ၢ်ခ့ညါအလိၢ်နဲ၏။ မ့ၢ်အ၀ှ၏်ခ့ဒ်ဒ်,ယဲ၀ဘ၏အံၢ်ယတထံ၏ဘ၏ခ်ိတၢ်
၇ ကမ၏လၢအလိၢ်ဒ်ိတမံၢ်ဘ၏။ ။ပှၢ်ယူဒၢပ်ကတိၢ်ဆၢအိၢ်,ပလ့ၢ်
မလ့ၢ်အိ၏,ဒီးဒ်ပလ့ၢ်ပလ့ၢ်အသိးနှ၏, ဝ့ၢ်ဘ၏သ်ဝဲလိၢ်။အ၀ှ၏်ဒ်အံၢ်,မ့ၢ်
အစံးလိၢ်အသးလၢပ့ၢ်,အဒ်ခ့ၢ်လိၢ်။
၈ မၢအသးဒ်နှ၏ ဒီးတူၢ်ဓီးပံၢ်လးနုၢ်ဟ့ၢ်တၢ်ကတိၢ်တ၀ိ်နှ၏,အသ့ၢ်
၉ ပ့ၢ်ကသးဖုးဒ်ိ၏နှ၏ၢ်အလိၢ်တက့ၢ်လိၢ်။–ဒီးကၢ်ဒ်ိ၏ကၢ်ကဒီးဆ့ကျ့ၢ်ဘ့ၢ်
ပ့ၢ,ဒီးစံးယ့၏ရ်ုး, နုအိ၏ထိ၏လၢလဲ၏။ ဒီးယ့၏ရ်ုးတကတိၢ် ဆၢဘ၏
၁၀ အိၢ်ဒ်ိတထံ၏ဘ၏။ ။မၢအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီးဓီးပံၢ်လးစံးအိၢ်, နုတစံး
ဆၢ ဘ၏ယၢ်ဘ၏ဒ်ါ။ ယဓိ်ယကဓိၢ် အိ၏လၢ ယ့ၢ် ထိ၏နၢ် လၢ ထ့ၢ်ခ့
ညါအလိၢ်မ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ,ဒီးယဓိ်ယကဓိၢ်အိ၏လၢယ့ၢ်နၢ်မ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ်နှ၏, နုတသ့ၢ်
၁၁ ညါဘ၏ဒ်ါ။ ။ယ့၏ရ်ုးစံးလၢဝဲ, တၢ်လၢ ထးနှ၏, မ့ၢ်တဟ့ၢ်မၢ
အ၏နုၢ်လၢယၢ်ဒီး, နုမ်နုကဓ်ိ၏ တအိ၏ဘ၏ ဒ်ိတမံၢ်ဘ၏။ ဓ်ိ၏ဒ်ိ၏ ဒီးပှၢ
လၢအဟ့ၢ်ခ့ လိၢ်ယၢ်လၢနုစ့ပှၢ်နှ၏, အဘၢ်ဒဲးဘးဒ်ိ၏နှ၏ အ၀ှ၏်တက့ၢ်
၁၂ လိၢ်။ ။လၢနှ၏်လံၢ်လံၢ်ဒီး, ဓီးပံၢ်လးဃုဟ့ၢ် အိၢ်လိၢ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ယူ
ဒၢ်ဖိ,ကိးပသူထိ၏ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ဘဝ်တဂၢ အံၢ်, နုမ့ၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ဒီး, နုတဖိတံၢ်ဖိသ
ကိးဘ၏ဒီးစိၢ်ကဲစ၀ၢ်ဘ၏။ ကယ်ၢ် ပှၢ်လၢ အစံးလိၢ် အသးလၢစိၢ် ဓၢတ
ဂၢလ့ၢ်လ့ၢ်နှ၏, မ့ၢ်အစံး ကမ၏ဘ၏ဓ်ိၢ်ကဲစ၀ၢ်လိၢ်။
၁၃ ဓီးပံၢ်လးနုၢ်ဟ့ၢ်တၢ်ကတိၢ်နှ၏ဒီး, ဆ့ၢ်ထိ၏ယ့၏ရ်ုးဆူခ်ိဒီးဆ့၏ခ်ိ၏ဝဲ
လၢကျ့ၢ်လ့ၢ်ပစ်ဒ်အိ၏လၢအလ့ၢ်ကိးဝဲအမံၢ်လၢလ့ၢ်ဘ့၏ဘ၏,မ့ၢ်ပှၢ
၁၄ ဝ့ၢ်ဘ့ၢ်ဖိအကျ့ၢ်နှ၏, ကိးဝဲဖ၀ မံၢ်လၢ ကၢတၢ၀ါ။(–ဒီးမ့ၢ်ဘ့ၢ်ထ့ၢ်ကပ
ပ၀ အကတိၢ်တၢ်အ၏ၢ်, ဒီးတ၏ဃုနှ၏ရ်ုံ၏ဃ၏ဃ၏) ဒီးစံးပှၢ် ယူဒၢ ဖိ,
၁၅ ကျ့ၢ်ကျ့ၢ်, သုစိၢ်ပၢလိၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်ကိးပသူထိ၏ဝဲ,သ့ၢ်ကွံ၏စ့ၢ်,

သုးကွံ၏တ့ၢ်, ဟ္ဝၢ်ထိအိၤလၢ ထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါအလိၤတကၢ်။ စီးပံၤလးစံးအိၤ, ထ၏ယဂ်ဟ္ဝၢ်ထိသုစီးပၢ လၢထူ၏ဉ်ဒုသါ အလိၤဒါ။ ပှၢ်လုၢ်တၢ် အခ်ိ၏ တဖ၏စံးဆၢဝဲ,ပစီးပၢတအိ၏ဘ၏အိ၏ထဲစီး ကဲစၢ်ဒီးလိၤ။

၁၆ မၤအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီးဒံးသိးအကဘ၏ဟ္ဝၢ်ထိ၏ လၢထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါအလိၤနှ၏, ဟ့ဉ်လိၤအိၤလၢအစုပ္ပၢ်လိၤ။ဒီးအတၢ်ပသီးနှ၏်ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆး,ဒီးလိၤဆ့ၢ်ဝဲလိၤ။

၁၇ ဒီးဟးထိ၏ယိုးအထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါဆူအလိၢ်လၢတၢ်ကိုးဝဲအမ်ၤလၢတၢ်ခ်ိ၏

၁၈ ဃီ,လၢ၀ၤတြိၤအကျိ၏, ကိုးဝဲလၢ ကိုးလကိုး သါလိၤ။–ဒီးဟ္ဝၢ် ထိ၀ဲလၢ ထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါအလိၤဖဲနှ၏, ဒီးလၢအသိးပှၢ် အဂၢခ်ဂၢ, လၢ အ၀ဲတ၏ခ်ိတ ဂၢ,ဒီးလၢအ၀ဲတ၏ခ်ိတဂၢ,ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးလၢအသးကျါလိၤ။

၁၉ ဒီးစီးပံၤလးကွဲးလံ၏ဒုးနဲ၏ဉ်တၢ်ဒီးစဲထိ၏ဝဲလၢထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါအလိၤလိၤ။ ဒီးအိ၏ကွဲးအသး,ပှၢ်နစၢ်ရ္ဆးဖိယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆး,ပှၢ်ယ္ဒၢ်ဒၢဖိအစီးပၢလိၤ။

၂၀ မၤ အသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီး လံ၏ဒုးနဲ၏ တၢ်နှ၏, ပှၢ်ယ္ဒၢ်ဒၢဖိ၀း ဝဲအါဂၢ, အ၀့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,အလိၢ်ဖဲယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးတ၏ဟ္ဝၢ် ထိအသးလၢထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါအလိၤအိ၏ ဘူးဒီးစ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ဒီးအိ၏ကွဲးအသးလၢ၀ၤတြိၤအကျိ၏,ဒီးဟ့းလ့ဉ်အကျိ၏, ဒီးရိ

၂၁ မ့ၢ်အကျိ၏လိၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီး ပှၢ်ယ္ဒၢ်ဒၢဖိအပှၢ် လုၢ်တၢ်အ ခ်ိ၏တဖ၏နှ၏စံးစီးပံၤလး, ကွဲးလၢပှၢ်ယ္ဒၢ်ဒၢဖိအစီးပၢနှ၏တ၀ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်လၢ

၂၂ အစံး ဝဲလၢယမ့ၢ်ပှၢ် ယ္ဒၢ်ဒၢဖိအစီးပၢ နှ၏တကၢ်။–စီးပံၤ လး စံးဆၢဝဲ, တၢ်လၢယကွဲးနှ၏, ယကွဲးလံ။

၂၃ မၤအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီး တုၤသုး ဖိတဖ၏ဟ္ဝၢ်ထိယ့ဉ် ရ္ဆးလၢထူ၏ဉ်ဒုညါ အ လိၤဒီး,ထံးနှ၏်ဝဲအယ၏,ဒီးဘဆ့,ဒီးမၤ၀ဲအယ၏လ့ၢ် လ့ဉ်ဒီး, နီၤလိ၏ အသးတ၀ၤတလ့ဉ်, တ၀ၤတလ့ဉ်,မ့မ့ၢ်အဆ့နှ၏, ထါဖိၤအသးလၢထ၏

၂၄ လၢခ်ီး,အတိၤတဖ၏ဘ၏လိၤ။–မၤအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီးစံးလိ၏အသးမ်ပသု တမၤယ၏ဖိၤတ၀ၢ်။ ဖးသ ကိုးလၢအ ဂ်ၢ်တကၢ်။ ဒံးသိးတၢ်ကွဲး အသး ကလၢထိ၏ပ့ၢ်ထိ၏လၢအစံး၀ဲ, အ ဝ ဲ သ့ ဉ် တ ဖ ၏ နီ ၤ ဖ း ယ ယ ၏ လ ၢ အ ဂ်ၢ်, ဒီ း ဖ း ဝ ဲ လ ၢ ယ ဆ့ အ ဂ်ၢ်လိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီးတၢ်တဖ၏ နှ၏ပှၢ်သုးဖိမၤ၀ဲလိၤ။

၂၅ ဒီးအမိ်ၢ်, ဒီးအမိ်ၢ်အဒိ၀ုၢ်ဝ၀ၢ်မ့ဉ်စီး ကျိၤ၀ါအမါနီ်ၢ်မၤရံ,ဒီးပှၢ်မၤ ကဒၢထ့ဉ်ဖိနီ်ၢ်မၤ ရံသ့ဉ် တဖ၏ဆၢ ထၢ၏ဝဲလၢယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးအထူ၏ ဉ်ဒုညါအ

၂၆ ဃၢၤလိၤ။–မၤအသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးထံ၏အမိ်ၢ်, ဒီးအ၀ဲ့ၢ်လၢအ၀ဲ၏ဝ

၂၇ တ၀ၤ နှ၏ဆၢထၢ၏ဒီး, စံးအမိ်ၢ်,ဝိ၏မ့ဉ်ဇၢ, ကွ၏ကွ၏, နဖိ၏ခ့ါလိၤ။–တုၤ ခ့ၤ တစုစံးအ၀ဲ့ၢ်,ကွ၏ကွ၏,နမိ်ၢ်လိၤ။လၢနှ၏ရံ၏အလိ်ၢ်ခ်ီး,အ၀ဲ့ၢ်တ၀ၤ နှ၏, ကုၤမိ၏ကုၤဘိၤဆူအလိၤဒ၏ဝဲလိၤ။

၂၈ လာတၢ်နၢ်အလိၢ်ခံဒိုး,ယဉ်ရှုးသ့ဉ်ညါလၢတၢ်ခဲလၢဒ်လၢထိဉ်ပှၤ
ထိဉ်ဒိုး ဒီးသိုးတၢ်ကျွးအသးကလၢထိဉ်ပှၤ ထိဉ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ, တၢ်ဆူယသး
၂၉ လၢထံလိၤ။ ။ဒိုးသ၀ၢၤလၢအပှၤဝိဉ်ဒိုးတၢဆံဉ်အထံအိဉ်ဝဲ
ဖဲနၢ်ဒိုး,ပှၤစုဉ်စီဉ်ကုၤဒိဉ်လဲဉ်တဖိုး လၢတၢဆံဉ်အထံ, ဒိုးစဲထိဉ်ဝဲလၢ
သ့ဉ်အ့စိုးအစိုးနၢ်ဒိုး, ယှာ်ထိဉ်ဝဲဆူအထးခိဉ်လိၤ။
၃၀ မၢအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုး,တုၤယ့ဉ်ရှုးဒိုးနှ,ၢ်တၢဆံဉ်အထံဒိုး,စံးဝဲ,လၢဒ်လံ,
ဒိုးဟ့ုးလိၤအခိဉ်ဒိုး,ဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံဉ်အသးလိၤ။
၃၁ မၢအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုးမ့ၢ်ကတိၤတၢ်အနုၤသတးဒိုး,ဒီးသိုးအစိဉ်ထဝဉ်
အသုတအိဉ်လၢဆူဉ်ခုညါအလိၤလၢအိဉ်ဘ့ီးအနုၤတဂ့ၢ(,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ
လဲဉ်,အိဉ်ဘ့ီးအနုၤနှ,ဉ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒိ,ဉ်အနုၤ) ပှၤယူဒၢဖိစ့ဉ်စီးပံၤ လးခံးသိုး
၃၂ တၢ်ကမၢကၢ်အခိဉ်ရှ,ဉ်, ဒိ:လဲၤစိ,ဉ် ကွံ,ဉ် ဝဲလိၤ။–မၢ အသးဒ် နှ,ဉ်ဒိုးပှၤ
သုးဖိလဲၤမၢကၢ်ပှၤလၢအခိဉ်ထံးတ၀ၤအခိဉ် ရှ,ဉ်,ဒိုးအဝဲတ၀ၤလၢအ
၃၃ တ,ဉ်ဟ့ၢ်ထိဉ်လၢဆူဉ်ခုညါအလိၤဒိုးအိၤလိၤ။–မ့ဟ့ၢ်တုၤအတုၤ,လၢယ့ဉ်
ရှုးအအိ,ဉ်ဒိုး,ထံဉ်ဝဲလၢအသံတ့ၢ်ဒိုး, တမၢကၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲအခိဉ်ရှ,ဉ် ဘ,ဉ်။–
၃၄ ဘ,ဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုးပှၤသုးဖိတ၀ၤဆဲးထိ,ဉ်ဝဲအကပၤလၢဘိ, ဒိုးသ့ဉ်ဒိုးထံဟဲ
၃၅ လိၤဝဲတကၢ်ခါလိၤ။ ။ဒိုးတၢ်နှ,ဉ်တဖဉ်ပှၤ လၢအထံဉ်အိၤ နှ,ဉ်,
အ့ဉ်အသး, ဒိုးအတၢ်အ့ဉ်အသးနှ,ဉ် မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်အတိဒိုး, သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလၢ
၃၆ အကတိၤတၢ်တိတိဒ်ုး သိုးသုကနှ,ဉ်ဘ,ဉ် တ,ၢ်လိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ
လဲဉ်,တၢ်တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ် မၢအသး ဒ်ုးသိုးဘၢ်ကျွးအသး ကလၢထိဉ် ပှၤထိဉ်
၃၇ ဝဲ,အဃိတ၈ၢ်ဘဉ်နီတကိတ,ဉ်။–တၢ်ကျွးအသး လၢအ၈ၢ စံး ဝဲ, အ
ဝဲ သ့ဉ် တ ဖဉ် နှ,ဉ် က ကွၢ် ပှၤ လၢ အ ဆဲး ဝဲ တ ၀ၤ လိၤ။
၃၈ လၢတၢ်နှ,ဉ်တဖဉ်အလိၢ်ခံဒိုး,ပှၤအရုံးမၢသဲဖိစီးယိုးသးစ့ဉ်ကွ,ၤ
ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအစိ,ဉ်လၢစီ, ပံၤလးလိၤ။ ။ဒေဝဝဲနှ,ဉ်:မ့ၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအပ့ၢ် အကိ,ဉ်လိၤ
ဘ,ဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုးမ့ၢ်အပ့ၢ်ပှၤယူဒၢဖိဒိုး,ရှုသ့ဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒိုးစီးပံၤလး
ဒုးမၢအိၤလိၤ။မၢအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုးလဲၤတံးနှ,ၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအစိ,ဉ်လိၤ။
၃၉ ဒိုးစီးနုၤကိုးဒ်ုဉ်လၢ အဟဲလၢသိဆူယ့ဉ်ရှုးအအိ,ဉ်လၢမ့ၢ်နုၤတ၀ၤ
နှ,ဉ်ဟဲ စ,ဉ်တၢ်နၢ မ့ၢ်ရှ,ဉ်ရှ,ဉ်လၢ အဃါဃ,ဉ်ဝဲဒိုး အကျိ,ဉ်သၢ ဆံလံတြ,ၤ
၄၀ ဃ,ဉ်ဃ,ဉ်လိၤ။–မၢအသးဒ် နှ,ဉ်ဒိုးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်ဟံးနှ,ၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအ
စိ,ဉ်,ဒိုးတိ,ဉ်ဃ,ဉ်ဝဲလၢဖ့ဝါကဆ့ဉ်,ဒိုးတၢ်နၢမ့ၢ်,ဒ်ပှၤယူဒၢဖိရှ,ဉ်လိၤတၢ်
၄၁ အလ့ၢ်အလ့ၢ်အသိုးနှ,ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဖဲယ့ဉ်ရှုးတ,ဉ်ဟ့ၢ်ထိလၢထူဉ်ခုညါ
အလိၤနှ,ဉ်,တၢသ,ဉ်အလိၢ်အိ,ဉ်ဝဲတလိၢ်, ဒိုးတၢသ,ဉ်အလိၢ်ပ့ၢနှ,ဉ်,တၢ်
သ့ဉ်ခိ,ဉ်ပ့ၢအသိ,လၢပှၤတပ,ဉ်လိၤခ့ုံးတ,ဉ်အသးလၢအပ့ၢနီတ၈ၢတ,ဉ်,

၄၂ အိုင်တပ္ပေးလိုး-မားအသးဒ်နှ,ုဒ်ဒီး,မ့ါအဘဉ်ဖဲပှားယူဒးဖိကတိုးတါ်အ
နုံး,ဒီးတါ်သ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေးအိုဉ်ဘူးဒီး,ပဉ်လိုးယ့ဉ် ရ္ဆးဖဲနှဉ်လိုး။

၂၀

၀ ဒီးလားမ့ါ်ရ်ုနုံးအကျါမ့ါ်ခိုဉ်ထံးတနုံးဂိုးဂိုးတါ်ခံးဒ်းနှဉ်,ပှားမားက
ဒးလ့ဉ်ဖိနိ်ါ်မား ရုံလဲးဝဲဆူတါ်သ့ဉ် ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေး,ဒီးထံဉ်လားလား်ါ် အိုဉ်လာ
တါ်သ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေးနှဉ်,တလ့ဉ်ကွံ်ဉ်အသးလိုး။

၂ မားအသးဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဒီးကှ,ေးဃ့ါ်ဝဲဆူစီးပ့ုးတ ရ္ဆး,ဒီးအပ့ျါ်အဂ,ေးလာ ယ့ဉ်
ရ္ဆးအဲဉ်အိ,ေးတဂ,ေးအအိုဉ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိ,ေ, ပှားတဖဉ်လဲ,ေစိ်ဉ်ကွံ်ဉ်လံကစ်ါ
လာတါ်သ့ဉ် ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေး, ဒီးပဉ်ကှ,ေးအိ,ေ ဖဲလဲဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ်နှဉ်, ပတသ့ဉ် ညါ
ဘဉ်။

၃ မားအသးဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဒီး, စီ,ေပ့ုးတ ရ္ဆး,ဒီးအပ့ျါ်လာအဂ,ေးတဂ,ေးနှဉ်, ဟး
၄ ထိုဉ်ဝဲ,ဒီးလဲ,ေဆူတါ်သ့ဉ် ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေးလိုး။ ။ဒီးပှား:ခံ,ေးဃ့ါ်ဃ့ဉ်,ဒီး
အပ့ျါ်လာ အဂ,ေးတဂ,ေးဃ့ါ်ပ္ပေ ကွံ်ဉ်စီ,ေပ့ုးတ ရ္ဆး, ဒီးတု,ေဆိ်ဝဲဖဲတါ်သ့ဉ်
၅ ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေး လိ,ေ။-ဒီးသကှ,ေးလိ,ေအသးဒီးထံဉ်ဒ့ဿ်ါ်အိုဉ်ပဉ်လိ,ေ အသး,
၆ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,တလဲ,ေနှ,ုဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ ။မ,ေအသးဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဒီး,စီ,ေရ့ုံ်ခိုဉ်
ပ့ုးတ ရ္ဆးဟဲ့ဝဲလာအလိ်ါ်ခံ,ဒီးလဲ,ေနှ,ုဉ်ဝဲဆူတါ်သ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေး, ဒီးထံဉ်လာ
၇ ဒ့ဿ်ါ်အိုဉ်ပဉ်လိ,ေအသး,-ဒီးတါ်ခ္ပ,ေးလာအဘိုဉ်ဃဉ်အခိုဉ်နှဉ်,တအိုဉ်
ဃ့ဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီးဒ့ဿ်ါ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, မ့ါ်အအိုဉ်ဘူထိုဉ်အသးလာအလိ်ါ်တပ္ပေးဒဉ်
၈ တါ်လိ,ေ။ ။မ,ေအသးဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဒီး အပ့ျါ်လာအဂ,ေးတဂ,ေးလာ အလဲ,ေ
၉ တု,ေဆိ်ဝဲဆူတါ်သ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေးလဲ,ေနှ,ုဉ်ဝဲဒီးထံဉ်တါ်ဒီး, နှ,ုဉ်ဝဲလိ,ေ။-မ့ါ်အ
ဝ့ါ်ဒ်ုလဲဉ်,တါ်ကွ,ေးအသးလာအဘဉ် ဝဲ,ေဆာထာဉ်ကှ,ေ ဝဲလာတါ်သံ်နှ,ုဉ်,
၁၀ အနုါ်တပါ်ဒ်ုးဘဉ်။-မ,ေအသးဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဒီးအပ့ျါ်အဘိုဉ် ကှ,ေးကှ,ေ ကဒီ,ေဝဲ
ဆူအတံ,ေအသကိ,ေ အအိုဉ်လိ,ေ။

၁၁ မ့ မ့ါ်နှ,ုါ်မ,ေရုံနှ,ုဉ်, ဟိုဉ်ဆာထာဉ်ဝဲလာခိ,ေလာတါ်သ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်ပ္ပေ,ေ အဃာ,ေ
လိ,ေ။ မ,ေ အသးဒ်နှ,ုဉ်ဒီး ဟိုဉ်ဝဲအဖ,ေမ့ါ်သကှ,ေးလိ,ေအသးဒီ,ေကွ,ါ် ရ္ဆ,ုဉ်လာ
၁၂ တါ်သ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်အပ္ပေ,ေ,-ဒီ,ေထံဉ်ကလ,ေးခံ,ေ,ေကူသိ,ေဝဲလာအကူအသိ,ေအ၀ါ
ဆ့ဉ်နှ,ုါ်ဖဲယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆ,ေးအစ်ုဉ်ပဉ်လိ,ေအသ,ေးအလိ်ါ်နှ,ုဉ်, လာအခ်ုဉ်ဘဂ,ေ,လာ
၁၃ အခ်ုဉ် ဘဂ,ေလိ,ေ။ ။ဒီ,ေအဝဲသ့ဉ် စံ,ေ အိ,ေ, နှ,ုါ်ဒ,ေ,နှဟိုဉ် ဘဉ်မ,ေ,ေ
လဲဉ်။ဒီ,ေအတါ်စံ,ေအိ,ေ,အ၀ါ်ဒ်ုအံ,ေ,ပှားလဲ,ေ ခ်ုဉ်ယကစ်ါ် ဒီ,ေပဉ်လိ,ေကှ,ေ
၁၄ အိ,ေဖဲလဲဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ်နှ,ုဉ်, ယတသ့ဉ်ညါ်ဘဉ်။ ။တါ်တဖဉ်နှ,ုဉ်စံ,ေဝဲ
ဝဲဒီ,ေ,ကဒါ်ယိ,ေအသ,ေ ဆူအလိ်ါ်ခံ, ဒီ,ေထံဉ်ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆ,ေးဆာထာဉ်, ဒီ,ေတသ့ဉ်
၁၅ ညါ် ဘဉ်ဝဲလာ အမ့ါ် ယ့ဉ် ရ္ဆ,ေးဘဉ် လိ,ေ။ ။ယ့ဉ် ရ္ဆ,ေးစံ,ေ အိ,ေ,နှ,ုါ်

ဇေ, နဟိုင်ဘင်မနှေးလဲ့။ နဃုမ္ဂ် မတေးတဂေးလဲ့။ အတော်ဆိုကမိုင်လေ
အဝဲနှင့်,မ္ဂ်ပြုပေ တေသင့်အလိုက်ဒီးစံးဘင်အိုး,ကစော်ဇေ, နမ္ဂ်လေးခိုင်
ကွံ့အိုးဒီး,နပင်ဖဲလဲ့ဖဲလဲ့နှင့်,စံးဘင်တဲ့ဘင်ယေတက္ခ,ဒီးယကလေ
၁၆ ဟိုးနှ,အိုးလီ။ ။ယုဉ်ရှုးစံးဘင်အိုး,နိ,မေရုံဇေ, နိ,မေ ရုံကဒါ
ဃိုးအသးဒီးစံးဘင်အိုး,ရေဘူနုံးဇေ,(ပစံးတော်လေ ရေဘူနုံးနှင့်,မ္ဂ်သ
၁၇ ရင်)-ယုဉ်ရှုးစံးဘင်အိုး, ထိုးယေတဂ္ဂ။ ယတက္ခ,ထိုင်ဒီးဘင်ဆူယ
ပ,်အအိုင်ဒီးဘင်။ ကွ,တ့,်ဆူယဒီပ,်ဝ,် တဖင်အအိုင်,ဒီး စံးဘင်အိုး
လေယက္ခ,ထိုင်ဆူယပ,်,ဒီးသုပ,်အအိုင်,ဒီးဆူယကစော်ဒီး သုကစော်အ
၁၈ အိုင်တက္ခ,်။ ။ပြုမေကဒေလ့ဉ်ဖိနိ,်မေရုံကွ,စံးဘင်တဲ့ဘင်အပ,ျော်အ
ဘိုင်လေအထိုင်ကစော်, ဒီးလေအတော်စံးအိုး လေတော်တဖင်နှင့်လီ။
၁၉ မေအသးဒ်နှင့်ဒီးလေမ,ျော်ခ,ုံနုံ့ အကျေမ,ျော်ခ,ုင်ထိုးတနုံ့နှင့်, ဘင်မ,ျော်
ဟေ,ိလီ,ဒီး, မ္ဂ်အပ,ျော်အဘိုင်ဖ,ုံ့ ပြုယူဒေ,ဖိုဒီး, အိုင်ဖ,ုင်ရိ,ုဖ,ုင် ကေးတော်
ဃာ်ကြ,ုအဖေမ,ျော်ဒီး, ယုဉ်ရှုးဟဲ့ဒီးဆော ထော,ုင်လေအသးကော်, ပ,ုဒီးစံးဝဲ,
၂၀ တော်အမ,ုာ်မ်အအိုင်ဒီး သုတက္ခ,်။ ။ဒီးစံးတော်နှင့်ဒီး, ဒုးခဲ့ုင်အစု
လင့်, ဒီးအကပေလေအိုးလီ။ မေအသးဒ်နှင့်ဒီး, ဇးပ,ျော်အဘိုင်ထိုင်က
စော်ဒီး, အသးခုထိုင်ဝဲလီ။ မေအသးဒ်နှင့်ဒီးယုဉ်ရှုးစံး ကဒီးဝဲ, တော်အ
မ,ုာ်,မ်အအိုင်ဒီးသုတက္ခ,်။ ဒ်ယပ,်မေလီ,ုနှ,်ယခံ့အသိုးနှင့်,ယကမေလီ,
နှ,်သုခံ့လီ,။
၂၂ တော်နှင့်တဖင်စံးဝဲဒီး,သေါသဖ,ုတိုင်လေ အလိ,ုဒီးစံးအိုး, ဒီးနှ,်သး
၂၃ စီ,ဆ,ုံ့တက္ခ,်။—ဖဲ့ဒင်ပ,ုအတော်ကမင်လေသုပ,ျော်ကွံ့အိ,ုတဖင်နှင့်,ကဘင်
ပ,ျော်ကွံ့ အသးလီ,။ ဒီးဖဲ့ဒင်ပ,ုအတော်ကမင်လေ သုဟိ,ုဃာ်အိ,ုတဖင်
နှင့်,ကဘင်ဟိ,ုဃာ်အသးလီ,။
၂၄ ဒီးလေယုဉ်ရှုးဟဲ့နှင့်,ပ,ုအိုင်လေပ,ုတဆိ,ုခ,ုဂ,ုအကျေစီ,ု သိ,ုမေကိ,ုး
၂၅ ဝဲလေစီ,ုခ,ုနှ,ုမ,ုးတဂ,ုတအိုင်ဘင်လေအသိုးဘင်။ ။မေအသးဒ်
နှင့်ဒီးအပ,ျော်အဘိုင် အဂ,ုတဖင်စံးအိ,ု, ပထိုင်ဘင်လိ,ုကစော်လိ,ု။ ဒီးအ
တော်စံးအိ,ု, ယမ,ုာ်တထိုင်ဘင်ထးအလိ,ု လေအစုလင်ပ,ု, ဒီးယမ,ုာ်တ
အ,ုဘင်အပ,ု လိ,ုလေယစုနှ, ဒီးယမ,ုာ်တဘ,ုးဘင်အကပ, အပ,ုလေ
ယစုလင်ဘင်ဒီး,ယတနှ,်ဘင်ယဲ့ဘင်။
၂၆ ဒီးဃိ,ုးနုံ့အလိ,ုခ,ုံ့ဒီး, အပ,ျော်အဘိုင်အိုင်ကဒီ,ုးလေအဟိ,ုင်ပ,ု, ဒီ,ုစီ,ု
သိ,ုမေကိ,ုအိုင်လေ အကျေလီ,။ ကြ,ုကေ,ုးတော်ဃာ်အသးဒီ,ု, ယုဉ်ရှုးဟဲ့ဆော
ထော,ုင်လေအသးကျေဒီ,ုးစံ,ုဝဲ,တော်အမ,ုာ်,မ်အအိုင်ဒီ,ု သုတက္ခ,်။ ။
၂၇ တုဉ,ုနှ, တစုစံ,ုစီ,ု သိ,ုမေ, ယ,ုာ်ထိုင်နစုနှ,ုဖဲ့အော်,ဒီ,ု ကွ,်ယစုလင်, ဒီ,ု

ယူကြပ်ထိန် နစ္စုလုန်, ဒီးဟုးကျွေ့ယာကပေ အပ္ပူအိုးတက္ကေ့ ဒီးနသးနှုန်,
၂၀ သုတဒ္ဒဒိတဂ္ဂေ။နှစ်တက္ကေ့။ ။စီးသိုးမါကတိုးဆာတေ့ဒီးစံးဘဉ်
၂၁ အိုး,ယကစ်,ဒီးယယွေးမးလဲ့။–ယုဉ်ရှုးစံးအိုး,မ့ေ့နထံဉ်ယေးဒီး, နနှစ်
ခဲ့။ပ္ပေးလေ့အတေ့ထံဉ်ဘဉ်,ဒီးနှစ်ဝဲစာဖဉ်နှုန်, ဘဉ်ဆိုဉ်ဂ့ေ့ဝဲလိုး။
၂၀ ဒီးတေ့လိုးလးလေ့အဂေ့လေ့အတကွဲးဘဉ်အသးလေ့လံ့အိုးအပ္ပူ
၂၁ ဘဉ်နှုန်,ယုဉ်ရှုးမေ့ဝဲအါမံးလေ့အပ္ပေ့ေ့အဘိဉ်အမဲ့ဉ်ညေ့လိုး။ ။ဒုံး
သိုးသုကနှ့ဉ်ဘဉ်လေ့ယုဉ်ရှုးမ့ေ့ဃရုံး, ယွေ့အဖိခ္ခေ့,ဒီးသုနှ့ဉ်တေ့ သတး
ဒီး,ဒုံးသိုး သုကနှ့ေ့ဘဉ် တေ့မ္ပလေ့အမံးဒီး, တေ့နှုဉ်တဖဉ် ကွဲး အသး
လိုး။

၂၁

၁ လေတေ့တဖဉ်နှုဉ်အလိ့ေ့ခံဒီး,ယုဉ်ရှုးဒုးနဲ့ဉ်ကဒီးအသးလေ့အပ္ပေ့ေ့
အဘိဉ်အမဲ့ဉ်ညေ့ဖဲ့ဉ်လဲ့ဉ်တံ့ေ့ဘ့ေ့ ရုံအသရ့ေ့လိုး။ ဒီးဒုးနဲ့ဉ် အသးဒ
၂ အိုး,–စီးရ့ုံမိဉ်ပ့ေ့တ ရှုး,ဒီးစီးသိုးမါကိုးဝဲလေ့စီးဒုံဒ့ေ့ရှုး,ဒီးပ္ပေ့ကေ့ နှ
ဘဉ်ဃးဒီးကေ့လံ့ေ့လေ့ဖိစီးနေ့သနှ့ေ့လး, ဒီးစီးစ့ေ့ဘ့ေ့ဒဲအဖိခ္ခေ့တဖဉ်,ဒီး
အပ္ပေ့ေ့အဘိဉ်လေ့အဂေ့ဇံဂေ့သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှုဉ် အိဉ်ဝဲတပ္ပေ့ဃိလိုး။
၃ စီးရ့ုံမိဉ်ပ့ေ့တ ရှုးစံးအိုး, ယလဲ့ေ့မေ့အိဉ်ညဉ်လိုး။ အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်
စံးအိုး, ပကလဲ့ေ့စ့ေ့ကိုး ဒီးနေ့လိုး။ ဟးထိဉ် ဒီးလဲ့ေ့နှ့ဉ် ဝဲဆူချုံပ္ပေ့ေ့တကိ့ေ့
၄ ခါ, ဒီးလေ့မ့ေ့နေ့ဉ် တမေ့နှ့ေ့ ဘဉ်တေ့နှိုတမံ့ ဘဉ်။ ။မ့ေ့ဆ့ဉ်
ထိဉ်ဒီးယုဉ် ရှုးဆေ့ဉ်ထေ့ဉ်လေ့ ထံအသရ့ေ့လိုး။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,အပ္ပေ့ေ့အ
၅ ဘိဉ် တသ့ဉ်ညေ့ဘဉ် လေ့အမ့ေ့ယုဉ် ရှုးဘဉ်။–မေ့အသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး, ယုဉ်
ရှုးစံးအိုး, ဖိသ့ဉ် လံ့ေ့သ့ဉ်ဇေ့,တေ့အိဉ်အိဉ် တမံ့ေ့မံ့ေ့ဇေ့။ ဒီးအတေ့ခံ့
၆ ဆေ့အိုး,တအိ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးခံ့အိုး,ဟုးလိုးပ္ပဉ်လေ့ချုံအတ့ဲတခ်ိ,
ဒီးသုကထံဉ်နှ့ေ့ ဘဉ်တေ့လိုး။ မေ့အသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး အတေ့ဟုးဝဲ, ဒီးဘဉ်
၇ ညဉ်အဂ်ိ့ေ့မ့ေ့သတးဒီး,ထုးဝဲတနှ့ေ့ ဘဉ်လိုး။ ။မေ့အသးဒ် နှ့ဉ်
ဒီး, အပ္ပေ့ေ့အဘိဉ်လေ့ ယုဉ်ရှုးအဲ့ဉ်အိုးတဂေ့ခံ့ စီးပ့ေ့ တ ရှုး, မ့ေ့ကစ်
နှ့ဉ်လိုး။ မေ့အသးဒ် နှ့ဉ်ဒီး, စီးပ့ေ့တ ရှုးနှ့ေ့ဟ့ရှုလေ့ အမ့ေ့ ကစ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး,
မ့ေ့ လေ့ အအိဉ် ဘ့ဉ်ဆ့ဉ်ဒီး, ကံ့ေ့တ့ရှ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ေ့ အယိ့ေ့ ဒ့ေ့လေ့ ယိ့ေ့တကိ
၈ ဆ့ေ့,ဒီးခံဉ်လိုးလေ့ဝိဉ်လဲ့ဉ်ပ္ပေ့ေ့ဃိလိုး။ ။မ့ေ့မ့ေ့အပ္ပေ့ေ့အဘိဉ်လေ့ အ
ဂေ့တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်တယံ့ေ့ဘဉ်ဒီး ခ်ိဘဉ်ဒီး, ယံ့ေ့အပ္ပေ့ေ့ခ်ံကယေ့ဃဉ်ဃဉ်ဒီး,
၉ ဟဲ့ဃိ့ေ့ဝဲလေ့ချုံဒီး, ထုးပ္ပ်ာ်အိဉ် ဒီးညဉ်လိုး။ ။မေ့အသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး
တုံ့ေ့အတုံ့ေ့လေ့ခ်ိဒီး,ထံဉ်ဝဲလေ့မ့ဉ်ရှုတပ္ပေ့ေ့, ဒီးညဉ် အိဉ်လေ့အဖိခ်ိဉ်,
၁၀ ဒီးကိုဉ်လိုး။–ယုဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ်အိုး, ဟဲ့စ်ိ့ဉ်ညဉ်လေ့သုမေ့နှ့ေ့ခ်ံကနုံ့ဉ်အံ့ေ့

၁၁ တနီ၊တက့်၊ ၊ဧ၊ရ့်မိဉ်ပ့ုတ ရူ၊လဲ၊ထိဉ်,ဒီ၊ဟဲက့၊ထု၊ပ့ာ်လ၊
အပ့ဲ၊ထိဉ်ဒီ၊ညဉ်ဝ၊ဒိဉ်တကယ၊ယဲ၊ ဆံသ၊ဘ့ဉ်ဆူခ်ိလီ၊။ အါထဲနဉ်
၁၂ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီ၊,ပ့ာ်တယာ်တဉ်။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး၊ခံ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,ဟဲက့၊အိဉ်
တ၊်အိဉ်လ၊ဂိ၊အိဉ်တက့်၊။ ဒီ၊အပ့ျ၊်အဘိဉ် သ့ဉ်ညါလ၊ အမ့၊်ကစ၊်
နဉ်ဒီ၊, သံကွ၊်ဝဲလ၊နဲ့ဒဉ်,နမ့၊်မတ၊ မတ၊လဲဉ်နဉ်,တဘ့ဉ်တဉ်နီတဂ၊
၁၃ ကဉ်။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး၊ဟဲ၊ဃီ၊,ဒီ၊ဟံ၊နှ့၊်ကိ၊ဉ်ဒီ၊ဟ့ဉ်အီ၊ဒီ၊ညဉ်စ့ု၊်ကီ၊ဒ်
၁၄ နှ့ဉ်သိ၊လီ၊။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး၊ဂါ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်က့၊လ၊တ၊်သံဒီ၊, ဒု၊နဲ့ဉ်အ
သ၊လ၊အပ့ျ၊်အဘိဉ်တစုအံ၊,မ့၊်အပ့ဲ၊ထိဉ်သ၊စုတစုလီ၊။

၁၅ မ၊အသ၊ဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီ၊ တူ၊အအိဉ် တ၊်အိဉ် လ၊ဂိ၊အိဉ်ဒီ၊, ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး၊ခံ၊
စီ၊ရ့ုမိဉ်ပ့ု တ ရူ၊, ဧ၊ယိ၊နှ၊်အဖိ ခ့ါစီ၊ ရ့ုမိဉ်ဇ၊, မ့၊်နှအဲဉ် ယ၊အါနှ၊်
အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်ဇ၊်။ ဒီ၊အတ၊်ခံ၊ အီ၊, အဲဉ်ကစ၊်ဇ၊, နသ့ဉ်ညါလ၊
ယအဲဉ်နှ၊လီ၊။ ဒီ၊ခံ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,'လှ၊်အိဉ်လှ၊်အီ၊ယသိ၊ဖိတက့်၊။ ။
၁၆ ခံ၊အီ၊ကဒီ၊ပ့ဲ၊ထိဉ်ခံ၊ဘ့ျ်တဘ့ျ်, စီ၊ ယိ၊နှ၊် အဖိ ခ့ါစီ၊ ရ့ုမိဉ်ဇ၊, နှအဲဉ်
ယ၊ဇ၊်။ ဒီ၊အတ၊်ခံ၊အီ၊, အဲဉ်ကစ၊်ဇ၊,နသ့ဉ်ညါလ၊ယအဲဉ်နှ၊လီ၊။
၁၇ ဒီ၊ခံ၊အီ၊, အံ၊ကွ၊ကွ၊် ကွ၊ယသိ၊ဖိတက့်၊။ ။ဒီ၊ခံ၊ အီ၊တူ၊အပ့ဲ၊
ထိဉ်သ၊စုတစု, စီ၊ယိ၊နှ၊် အဖိ ခ့ါစီ၊ ရ့ုမိဉ်ဇ၊, နှအဲဉ်ယ၊ဇ၊်။ နှအဲဉ်ယ၊
ဇ၊်နှ့ဉ်,မ့၊်အခံ၊အီ၊တူ၊ အပ့ဲ၊ထိဉ်သ၊ဘ့ျ်ဒီ၊, စီ၊ပ့ု၊တ ရူ၊ အသ၊တမ့ုဉ်
ဘဉ်ဒီ၊ခံ၊အီ၊, ကစ၊်ဇ၊, နသ့ဉ်ညါ တ၊် လ၊ာ်လီ၊, နသ့ဉ် ညါ လ၊ ယ
၁၈ အဲဉ်နှ၊လီ၊။ ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး၊ခံ၊အီ၊,လှ၊်အိဉ်လှ၊်အီ၊ယသိ၊ဖိတက့်၊။ ။ယခံ၊
နှ၊တီတီလီ၊ လီ၊လီ၊, လ၊နသ၊စ၊်နှ့ဉ်, နကံ၊်တ့ဉ် နသ၊လ၊နယီ၊် တ
ကီ၊,ဒီ၊ဖဇ့ဉ်နသ၊နှ့ဉ် နဟ၊လီ၊။ မ့ုမ့၊် တူ၊နသ၊ပ့၊်ဒီ၊ နကယ့ဉ်ထိဉ်နစု,
ဒီ၊ပ့၊ဂ၊ ကကံ၊် တ့ဉ်နှ၊, ဒီ၊ကလဲ၊စိ၊ဉ်နှ၊ ဆူတ၊်တဖိ ဉ် လဲ၊ဘဉ်နသ၊
၁၉ အလိ၊်လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ခံ၊တ၊်နှ့ဉ်မ့၊်အဒ့၊နဲ့ဉ်လ၊စီ၊ပ့ု၊ဘ ရူ၊ကဒ့၊အိဉ်
ဗ့ျ်ယ့၊အလ၊အကဖိ၊ လ၊ အသံ၊ဒ်အံ၊ဒ်နှ့၊အဂ့၊်လီ၊။ ဒီ၊ခံ၊တ၊်နှ့ဉ်ဒီ၊,
ခံ၊ဘဉ်စီ၊ပ့ု၊တ ရူ၊,ဖိ၊ဉ်ယခံ၊တက့်၊။

၂၀ ဒီ၊ပ့၊အိဉ်လ၊အသ၊နှ၊ပ့ာ်အဃ၊ဂ၊လ၊အအိဉ်တ၊်အဇ၊မ့ုာ်,ဒီ၊ခံ၊ဝဲ,
မ့၊်မတ၊လ၊ အကဟ့ဉ်လီ၊ နှ၊တဂ၊လဲဉ်ကစ၊်ဇ၊, အပ့ျ၊်လ၊ယ့ဉ် ရ့ုး
အဲဉ်အီ၊ တဂ၊နှ့ဉ်ဖိ၊ဉ်အခံ၊ဒီ၊, စီ၊ပ့ု၊တ ရူ၊ကဒါ ဃီ၊အသ၊ကွ၊်ဝဲဒီ၊ ခံ၊
၂၁ ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး,ကစ၊်ဇ၊,အဝဲတဂ၊အံ၊, ကမ၊အသ၊ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး
ခံ၊အီ၊, အဝဲတဂ၊အံ၊ယသ၊မ့၊်အိဉ် လ၊အအိဉ် တူ၊ယဟဲကွ၊ဒီ၊, မ့၊်
၂၂ အဘဉ်ဃ၊ဒီ၊နသိ၊ဒ် လဲဉ်။ နဲ့ဒဉ်အံ၊ဖိ၊ဉ်ယခံ၊တက့်၊။—မ၊အသ၊ဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီ၊
တ၊်ဟ့ုတိ၊သ၊ါလီ၊ လ၊ဒိ၊ပ့ု၊်ဝဲ၊်အကျ့ါ, လ၊ အပ့ျ၊်တဂ၊ နှ့ဉ်, တသံ၊ဆ့ဉ်

ဘဉ်လိုး။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးလၢတသံဘဉ်တဉ်နှဉ်ယှဉ်ရှိး တစ်းဝဲဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အ
စ်းဝဲ, အဝဲတဂၢအံၤယသးမ့ၢ်အိဉ်လၢအအိဉ်တုၤယဟဲကွၢ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်အ
ဘဉ်ဃးဒီးနုလိုၤဒ်လဲဉ်။

၂၄ အဟ့ၢ်ဘဘိဉ်တဂၢနှဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဒုဉ်အသးလၢတၢ် တဖဉ်နှဉ်
အဂ့ၢ်,ဒီးကွဲးတၢ်တဖဉ်အံၤလိုၤ။ ဒီးပယ့ဉ်ညါလၢအတၢ်ဒုဉ်အသးနှဉ်,
မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်အတိလိုၤ။

၂၅ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှိးမၤတၢ်လၢ အဂၢဒိဉ်အါမံၤလိုၤ။ ဒီးကယ်ၢ်တၢ်တဖဉ်
နှဉ် တမံၤဒီးတမံၤ,တမံၤ ဒီးတမံၤမ့ၢ်ကွဲးအသးဒီးယဆိကမိဉ် လၢလံဉ်
လၢအကွဲးဝဲအသးနှဉ်ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်တဂ့ၢ်ၢ် ဘဉ်။

(အဒုဉ်)

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.
Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.
Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

Prayers

and

a Few Resources

Ideas and Ebooks (Livres / Libros)

For your Consideration

Glad to have this New Testament ?

Help us by PRAYING for us !!

Invest in your own Eternity
Spend time praying !

(thank you)

SHARE THIS PDF (E-Book) with your Friends
***So that* they will have a stronger**
Spiritual Life ALSO

Concerning Christians and Christianity

1. Christians are those who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ.

2. The Teachings of Jesus Christ are explained in the book called the Gospel (Injil) or the New Testament.

3. The New Testament is the First Place to find and record the teachings of Jesus Christ, by those who actually knew Him.

4. The New Testament has never been disproved archeologically or historically. It has and remains accurate.

5. The New Testament Predicts that certain events will happen in the Future.

7. The Reliability of the Old Testament and the New Testament are clear indications of the accuracy of the New Testament.

8. Jesus Christ did Not fail in His mission on Earth.

9. Jesus Christ Pre-existed. This means that He existed BEFORE the Creation of the World.

10. When Christians worship Jesus Christ, they are NOT worshiping another Human being.

11. Jesus Christ did not become God by performing good works.

12. Christians cannot perform good works in order to go to Heaven. Those who want to find God must admit they are not able to be Perfect or Holy, and that they need the help of God to help them get rid of their Sins.

14. More than 500 Million Christians around the world today are NOT Roman Catholic. The Vatican does NOT speak for Christianity in many situations.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (2)

15. Judas did NOT die in the place of Jesus Christ on the cross.

16. Jesus Christ had no motive to escape his fate. Jesus Christ was born to communicate His message of Hope and Redemption for mankind.

17. Without the Blood of Jesus, it would be impossible for those who believe in Jesus Christ to be saved, to have Eternal Life.

18. Christians worship ONE God, NOT three Gods.

19. In True Christianity, Historically, the Trinity is =
a) God the Father
b) God the Son
c) God the Holy Spirit

20. The worship of Angels or Created Beings, or Creatures or anything except God (God the Father, God the Son [Jesus Christ], and God the Holy Spirit, is forbidden.

21. The Trinity IS NOT = Mary, Joseph and Jesus

22. The Trinity is NOT = Jesus, Joseph and God the Father

23. Gabriel is NOT another name for Jesus Christ.

24. Anyone can become a Christian if they want to.

25. Christianity IS not something that can be done EXTERNALLY. A person is a Christian because of what they believe in their Heart, inside of them. Their own sincerity before God is the true test.

26. Those who accept an electronic mark [666] for the purchase of goods, in their right hand or forehead are NOT able to become Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (3)

People are innocent if they do not know and have no way of knowing that they are doing wrong. The Christian God places the knowledge of good and bad in the hearts of each and every individual.

No one except God is Holy.

It is wrong to murder innocent people.

It is wrong to kill Christians who have not actively harmed anyone.

People are NOT Christians simply because their family is “Christian”.

People are NOT Christian because they are born INTO a “Christian” family.

A person cannot become a Christian “AUTOMATICALLY”.

No one can be BORN a Christian, but becoming a true Christian will guarantee Eternal Life, in Heaven and with God.

The Presumption that a person is a Christian simply because they are going into a Church and sitting there is False.

Churches have people inside of them that are NOT Christian, but they want to learn more about God.

A Church, or a Church Official CANNOT MAKE anyone a Christian.

Christians do NOT convert anyone by Force, because this action is a violation of the CHOICES that GOD alone is able to make. To **force** others would suggest that God is weak, and cannot do this by Himself. The Christian God has much Strength but uses it to show love and help in this life, not unkindness.

Only God could FORCE someone to do something against their will, and the Creator of the Universe does NOT behave in that manner.

The Choice of what to believe or not to believe is up to Each individual, who must make up their own mind, of their free will.

There is no way to impose Christianity on anyone by Force.

Conversions by Force to Islam are NOT recognized by GOD or Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (4)

Those who are converted from Christianity **to Islam by Force** or coercion, are Still Christian, AND **STILL** considered Christian.

Once a person is recognized by God as a genuine Christian, they are "sealed" permanently. There is no way for any Human to change this.

Forcing any Christian to say that they convert or accept Islam simply makes that Christian *to state* something which is FALSE. There is no such thing as Genuine conversion that God can recognize OUT of Christianity, if that person was a Christian.

To suggest that Christians could be converted by Force, actually means (signifies) that there are actions that humans can take that can FORCE God somehow to UNDO or ALTER what He has done. This is not the case. Actions that Humans Force other Humans to take are **not recognized** by God as a true Change of Mind, or a **Change of Heart**.

Once a person becomes a Christian, All of their sins (past, present, and future) are forgiven. They are reconciled to God for Eternity, and nothing can change this. *Forced Conversions* **to Islam are not considered Valid either by God or Christians**. No one can undo in the Heart of a person, what God can do. The link between a Christian and God is a link that Cannot be broken. *Saying* anything to the contrary will not alter or change this.

Christians do not Depend on their sanctuaries or Church buildings in order to meet with God. Harming a building **against the God who made the Universe** is not a genuine sign of success or progress. Christians simply make use of any buildings. Christians are able to meet and pray and talk to God by themselves, without a Church building and without a Priest or Pastor. God is always with them.

Harming a Church building simply proves that some people are afraid of Church Buildings. That is all. The Earliest Christians did not have Churches or Buildings for Hundreds of Years.

Harming a Church Building does not harm God, and it does not harm Christians. It simply makes them go and use a different building, or to meet without one.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (5)

Some people have not examined churches very much. MANY are very simple and do NOT have decorations or much *inside* of them. In Christianity, this is intentional. This symbolism is on purpose, intending to signify that the INNER LIFE of the Christian, is what is important to God, and NOT the building in which people worship.

Man looks on the external and outward appearance. GOD looks on the inner heart of each individual.

There would be no reason for anyone to become upset, if they did not think that Christianity was making progress. Those who are upset are upset because Christianity has answers, reasons and arguments that do not seem to be defeated. God is big enough to defend himself.

If Christianity is false, it should be possible to explain to Christians why and how Christianity is false. Killing or harming Christians is only an excuse, a method of hiding from the reality that intellectual conversation and explanations of those who are violent do NOT have the answers to defend with kindness or reason what they believe.

Christians believe that almost all violence is a waste of time. It does not accomplish what it is “supposed” to accomplish. Those who have arguments are able to advance those and explain them to others Those who do not use violence instead. This method does not convince Christians or others to adopt methods of violence.

People become like the God they serve. If the God they serve is unkind and unmerciful, that is what the followers become. If the God being worshiped is cruel and mean to women and children, then that is what the followers of that God usually will become.
Jesus Christ is love. Christians try to be loving.

People have the option of accepting to believe in the Teachings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament or rejecting those teaching. The choice in this life is up to each person. God is the one who makes His own rules. Thankfully, the God of this world decided to use Love and kindness to explain Himself so that all of us would have a chance to learn and to experience the unconditional love of Jesus Christ. (books are listed in this Ebook. Those who want to refute Christianity may want to start by refuting the books listed in this PDF)

Concerning Christians and Christianity (6)

True Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are not Christians. Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are islamic or from any other faith.

Christians are NOT afraid to talk about the weakness of Christianity, if that is a topic someone else wants to discuss.

Christians will not stone you or harm you because you disagree with them.

Christian will not make you slave IF you do NOT convert to Christianity.

Those who truly believe in the TRUTH of what they claim to believe are NOT afraid to discuss the content of what they believe with other people.

Christians may share with you that you are not 100% perfect and Holy, and Christians will Admit and acknowledge that THEY are NOT perfect or Holy.

Christians admit that they need a savior, that they cannot be good enough on their own, and that they cannot perform ENOUGH good and HOLY actions to please God. That is the starting point for anyone to become a Christian.

Those who engage Christians in discussions about religion should be willing to look at the history, the archeology, the science and all of the aspects of religion and the books that they use or defend. That is simply being honest. And those who seek spiritual truth are NOT afraid to discuss honestly issues of religion.

IF GOD is GOD, then GOD will STILL be GOD after a conversation takes place. Those who follow God should be willing to think and use the mind that God gave to them. IF God gave people a mind, HE expects them to use it. Discussions are part of the use of the mind.

There is a lot of history about OTHER religions that can be found in the West. In other nations, FEAR of being wrong induces and provokes censorship. But history can be proven and demonstrated. The Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947-48. Those scrolls contained the Jewish Old Testament. They were dated scientifically to be 200 years OLDER than the time of Jesus Christ. The Jewish Old Testament has NOT been changed or altered. This is simply a scientific and historic Fact.

God Preserves His Word. His word is the Old and New Testament. **IF you are seeking truth, what** do you have to fear from Truth **?**

Concerning History and the Early Church

Christians do NOT pray to MARY. The Bible never teaches to Pray to Mary. Mary was born a human sinner, and became a Christ-follower.

Prayers to ANY Human (Except Jesus Christ, who was God who became Human for a short time) is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Statues, which is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Icons, which is a Graven Image, which is ALSO IDOLATRY.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Mary.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Saints, as this would be blasphemy, and taking worship and adoration away from God.

It is the Mediation of Jesus Christ alone which serves to communicate between God and Man, and NOT any other Human.

Christians know which books of the Bible are part of the Bible and belong in the Bible. There is a great deal of evidence and documentation over the whole world for the conclusion, about which books belong in the Bible.

Some books may help to clarify or explain (these are Free Books):

For those who read English:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, by John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

4) The worship of Mary [proven to be Unbiblical]
by James Endell Tyler

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Early Church

We recommend, for your potential consideration,
the following books:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, with copious notes from the Caroline books compiled by order of Charlemagne by Rev John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

Primitive christian worship, or, The evidence of Holy Scripture and the church, concerning the invocation of saints and angels, and the blessed Virgin Mary (1840)

4) The worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler

5) **The Pope of Rome and the popes of the Oriental Orthodox Church**
by Caesarious Tondini (1875) also makes for interesting reading, even though it is a Roman Catholic work which was approved with the Nihil Obstat (not indexed by the inquisition) notice.

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Roman Catholic Church

Historic Information on the Roman Catholic Church
can be found - in online searches - under the words:

papal, roman catholic, papist, popish,
romanist, vatican, popery, romish,

There are many free Ebooks available
online and at Google that cover these topics.

There is of course the standard
works on the proven history of the Vatican:

The Two Babylons by Alexander Hislop, which uses
more than 200 ancient Latin and Greek sources.

The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records
of the Early Roman Catholic Church
by Rev. Perceval.

Those who have trouble with Vatican documents concerning
early Church Councils should conduct their own research
into a document called the "Donation of Constantine",
which was the false land grant from the Roman Emperors
to the Vatican.

Saved - How To become a Christian
how to be saved

A Christian is someone who believes the following

Steps to Take in order to become a true Christian, to be Saved & Have a real relationship & genuine experience with the real God

Read, understand, accept and believe the following verses from the Bible:

1. All men are sinners and fall short of God's perfect standard
Romans 3: 23 states that
For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.

Romans 6: 23 states
For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

4.God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.

Romans 5:8 states
But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.

John 3: 16 states
For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a

fact that you have been given Eternal Life.

<u>I John 5: 13 states</u>
These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.

<u>I John 1: 9 states</u>
If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:
" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you

to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

Steps to take once you have asked Jesus to come into your life

Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:

1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)
2. Read Psalm 91
3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John
4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.
5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your
fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today !!!

Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?

For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them**, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.**
So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ (ask us by email if this is not clear), then That belief saves them. Why ? because they are magical ?
No, because of the sovereignty of God, *because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life.* When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and ask Him to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, this is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers".*
From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

First the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that all sins separates us from God, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

Second the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – unwilling

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die.
The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Prayers that count

The prayers that God hears

We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.

The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "through Jesus Christ" *or "in the name of Jesus Christ"*.

God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.

And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postcript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins.
I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.

Prayers for help to God

In MANY LANGUAGES

For YOU, for US, for your Family

Dear God,
Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them,
and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

are engaged in. I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in. Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way. and I ask you to do these things
in the name of Jesus,
Amen,

==========

&&&

5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento
de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted.
Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible.
Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que
más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos,
los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan
para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que
les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar
y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo
que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de
ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta
a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja,
y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro.
Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales
que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando
utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo
que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más
gente Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa,
y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales
para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos
adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día.
Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar
a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted
diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en
que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros
individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado,
pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera.
y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas?
Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible,
y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio
tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda.
El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Maygar Prayer Jezus Krisztus Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m viselkedni kerdez ad segit szamomra

Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :
1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik
2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én felemel az én -m saját akarat (szándék) fenti öné.
3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m fél -ból ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (átmenő -a szó a Biblia) egy) részére a esemény előre és b betű) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön prayerwhen) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba -a szó , a Biblia ,(a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi), -ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia (-a szó) melyik ÉN tud személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért amit akrsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikak ki ön , és amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett ön és én -a szó (a Biblia)
11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -uk pontos megértés -ból ön (Isten); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -ból igazság (2 Komócsin 215:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten (de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkész -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia (mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikak -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akrsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás (következtetés) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ból ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akrsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármi kényszerít -ból rossz akar nem eltesz akármi szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akarat nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármi mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkileg utánzott -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármi amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellet volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ból egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármi üresség ,sadness vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ból Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség (vagy ezek esemény) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akarat megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek (rokon) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ból időszerű esemény bevétel hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus , Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a bölcsesség és kocsit bérelni szerelem -ból Igazság Ámen

==========

Több alul -ból Oldal
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

======

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől (-ból imádság kereslet -hoz Isten) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás , vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból időd -hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban -a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv , legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha , megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ból elektronikus könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik. Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz Internet.

Tudod is általában alapít -a saját személyes SZABAD elektronikus posta számla mellett haladó mail.yahoo.com

Legyen szíves fog egy pillanat -hoz talál a elektronikus posta cím elhelyezett alul vagy a vég ebből oldal. Mi remél lesz küld elektronikus posta hozzánk , ha ez -ból segít vagy bátorítás. Mi is bátorít ön -hoz kapcsolat minket vonatkozólag Elektronikus Könyv hogy tudunk felajánl amit van nélkül ár , és szabad.

Megtesszük volna sok könyv -ban külföldi nyelvek , de megtesszük nem mindig hely őket -hoz kap elektronikusan (letölt) mert mi egyetlen csinál elérhető a könyv vagy a téma amit van a leg--bb kereslet. Mi bátorít ön -hoz folytatódik -hoz imádkozik -hoz Isten és -hoz folytatódik -hoz megtanul róla mellett olvasó a Új Végrendelet. Mi szívesen lát -a kérdés és magyarázat mellett elektronikus posta.

==========

**&&&

==========

Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:

1. che dareste me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare

2. che dareste me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi dareste l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto transformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi dareste l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi dareste l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più
6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi dareste la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi dareste un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che dareste ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portereste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portereste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portereste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavo ones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

==========

Più in calce alla pagina
come avere vita Eterna

======

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettersi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

==========

Preghiera al dio Caro Dio, Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutile prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutili prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi.
Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliere. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consiglieresteloro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

periodo di tempo où stiamo vivendo. Aiutilo prego a sapere risolvere le difficoltà che sono confrontato con ogni giorno. Il signore God, lo aiuta a desiderare conoscerli più meglio e desiderare aiutare altri cristiani nella mia zona ed intorno al mondo.

Prego che dareste la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.
Prego che aiutereste i diversi membri della loro famiglia (e della mia famiglia) spiritual a non essere ingannati, ma capirli e desiderare accettarli e seguire in ogni senso. Inoltre diaci la comodità ed il consiglio in questi periodi ed io vi chiedono di fare queste cose in nome di Jesus, amen,

==========

**&&&

1. que você daria a mim à coragem pray as coisas que eu necessito pray

2. que você daria a mim à coragem o acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exalting meus próprios vontade (intenção) acima de seu.

3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar as desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.

4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual mim necessite (com sua palavra o bible) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.

5. Que você deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer)when me são frustrados ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.

7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria biblical de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.

8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bible, (o gospel do testament novo de John), em uma base pessoal,

9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bible (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente se relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você me quer fazer em minha vida.

10. Que você me daria o discernment grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente biblical), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituals falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhumas forças do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.
20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasse no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.
==========
Mais no fundo da página
como ter a vida eternal

======

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas extrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

**&&&

Por favor ayúdeme saber cómo a tratar con el dificultades aquel Estoy confrontar con todos los días. Señor Dios , Ayúdame querer saber usted Mejor y querer a ayuda otro Cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Oro aquel usted haría dar el Electrónica libro equipo y esos quién obra en la telas y esos quién ayuda ellas su juicio.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia (y mi familia) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

==========

**&&&

Behage hjelpe hver av seg å ikke ha rank og å erindre det du er det God hvem svar bønn og hvem er i ledelsen av alt. JEG be det du ville oppmuntre seg , og det du beskytte seg , og det arbeide & ministerium det de er forlovet inne. JEG be det du ville beskytte seg fra det Sprit Presser eller annet obstacles det kunne skade seg eller langsom seg ned.

Behage hjelpe meg når JEG bruk denne Ny Testamentet å likeledes tenke på folket hvem ha fremstilt denne opplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kanne be for seg hvorfor de kanne fortsette å hjelpe flere folk JEG be det du ville gir meg en kjærlighet til din Hellig Ord (det Ny Testamentet), og det du ville gir meg sprit klokskap og discernment å vite du bedre og å oppfatte perioden det vi lever inne.
Behage hjelpe meg å vite hvor å beskjeftige seg med problemene det JEG er stilt overfor hver dag. Lord God , Hjelpe meg å vil gjerne vite du Bedre og å vil gjerne hjelpe annet Kristen inne meg område og i nærheten verden.
JEG be det du ville gir det Elektronisk bestille lag og dem hvem arbeide med det website og dem hvem hjelpe seg din klokskap. JEG be det du ville hjelpe individet medlemmer av deres slekt (og meg slekt) å ikke være spiritually narret , bortsett fra å oppfatte du og å vil gjerne godkjenne og følge etter etter du inne enhver vei. og JEG anmode du å gjøre disse saker inne navnet av Jesus , Samarbeidsvillig ,

**&&&

Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kanna hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjalp finna ande Ledning
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag upphoja min äga vilja (avsikt) över din.
3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om okänd till bli den ursäkta , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur till har den ande styrka Jag nöd (igenom din uttrycka bibeln) en) för händelsen före och b) för min äga personlig ande resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du prayerwhen) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera din uttrycka , bibeln , (den Ny Testamente Evangelium av John), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta ät JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel (din uttrycka) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka (bibeln)

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du (Gud); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud (utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen for länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln (sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsätt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken (sluttningarna) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den hår dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spiritually förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrande med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inlärningen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppen min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här phenomenon (eller de här händelsen) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en (släktingen) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

==========

Mer på botten av Sida
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över (bön anmoder till Gud) är duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss , du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss. Också , vi behöv till vara säker och försök till meddela så pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre förbindelserna till Internet. Du kanna också vanligtvis grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller sluten av den här sida. Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angåande Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni är utan kostnad , och fri.

Vi gör har många bokna i utländsk språken , utom vi inte alltid ställe dem till ta emot elektronisk (data överför) emedan vi bara göra tillgänglig bokna eller ämnena så pass de/vi/du/ni är mest begäret. Vi uppmuntra du till fortsätta till be till Gud och till fortsätta till lära sig omkring Honom vid läsande den Ny Testamente. Vi välkomnande din spörsmålen och kommentarerna vid elektronisk sända med posten.
==========

**&&&

a achlesech 'u chan 'r 'n Ysbrydol Grymoedd ai arall rhwystrau a could amhara 'u ai arafa 'u i lawr.
Blesio chyfnertha 'm pryd Arfera hon 'n Grai Destament at hefyd dybied chan 'r boblogi a wedi gwneud hon argraffiad ar gael , fel a Alla gweddïo am 'u a fel allan arhosa at chyfnertha hychwaneg boblogi Archa a anrhegech 'm anwylaeth chan 'ch 'n gysegr-lân Eiria ('r 'n Grai Destament), a a anrhegech 'm 'n ysbrydol callineb a ddirnadaeth at adnabod gwellhawch a at ddeall 'r atalnod chan amsera a]m yn bucheddu i mewn. Blesio chyfnertha 'm at adnabod fel at ymdrin 'r afrwyddinebau a Dwi wynebedig ag ddiwedydd. Arglwydd Celi , Chyfnertha 'm at angen at adnabod gwellhawch a at angen at chyfnertha arall Cristnogion i mewn 'm arwynebedd a am 'r byd. Archa a anrhegech 'r Electronic llyfr heigia a hynny a gweithia acha 'r website a hynny a chyfnertha 'u 'ch callineb. Archa a chyfnerthech 'r hunigol aelodau chan 'n hwy deulu (a 'm deulu) at mo bod 'n ysbrydol dwylledig , namyn at ddeall 'ch a at angen at chymer a canlyn 'ch i mewn 'n bob ffordd. a Archa 'ch at gwna hyn bethau i mewn 'r enwa chan Iesu , Amen ,

**&&&

==========

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja (ásetningur) yfir þinn.

3. þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf (í gegnum þinn orð the Biblía a) fyrir the atburður á undan) og b) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram Þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblía the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblía (þinn orð) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía)

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú (guð); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hræðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblía útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð (en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblía (svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblía og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn (endir) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn bjartur kennsla í the Biblía , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tómleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn augsýn svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q (eða þessir atburður) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur (ættingi) ekki vera hluti af it.
23. Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn augsýn ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

==========

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

======

Við ert glaður ef this listi (af bæn beiðni til Guð) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lifnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendur tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically (sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

lestur the Nýja testamentið. Við velkominn þinn spurning og athugasemd við raftæknilegur póstur.

**&&&

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , (den Ny Testamente Gospel i John), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel (jeres ord) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord (den Bibel)

11. At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God); og At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God (men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel (såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik (afslutninger) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed ,sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon (eller disse begivenheder) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones (slægtninge) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

==========

Flere forneden Side
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

======

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over (bøn anmoder hen til God) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjalp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

hjælp hos gengivelse eller gengivelse arbejde. Jer som ikke har at blive en professional arbejder , kun få sand pågældende hvem er interesseret i hjalp.

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig OMKOSTNINGSFRIT elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til mail.yahoo.com

###

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi lave nyde mange bøger i udenlandsk sprogene , men vi lave ikke altid opstille sig hen til byde velkommen elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare skabe anvendelig den bøger eller den emner at er den højst anmodede.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

**&&&

Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

Norway - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be kanne hore meg bonn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan ledes

==========

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å be tingene det JEG nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å mene du og godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for meg opphøye meg egen ville (hensikten) over din.

3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg ikke for å anrette you.

4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den sprit styrke JEG nød (igjennom din ord bibelen) en) for begivenhetene for ut og b) for meg egen personlig sprit reise.

5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du flere

6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen) JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , (det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen (din ord) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord (bibelen)

11. Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God); og Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatternes av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God (bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen (som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk (konklusjonene) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon (eller disse begivenheter) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg (slektningene) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærlighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

==========
Flere på bunnen av Side
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

======
Vi er glad hvis denne liste over (bønn anmoder å God) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

hvis denne er av hjelpe eller oppmuntring. Vi likeledes oppmuntre du å sette seg i forbindelse med oss angående Elektronisk Bøker det vi tilbud det er uten bekostning , og ledig.

Vi gjøre ha mange bøker inne utenlandsk språkene , bortsett fra vi ikke alltid sted seg å få elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare lage anvendelig bøkene eller emnene det er de fleste anmodet. Vi oppmuntre du å fortsette å be å God og å fortsette å høre om Seg av lesing det Ny Testamentet. Vi velkommen din spørsmål og kommentarer av elektronisk innlevere.

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

Modern Greek

Προσευχή στο Θεό Αγαπητός Θεός, Σας ευχαριστούμε ότι αυτό το Ευαγγέλιο ή αυτή η νέα διαθήκη έχει απελευθερωθεί έτσι ώστε είμαστε σε θέση να μάθουμε περισσότερων για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε τους ανθρώπους αρμόδιους για να καταστήσει αυτό το ηλεκτρονικό βιβλίο διαθέσιμο. Ξέρετε ποιοι είναι και είστε σε θέση να τους βοηθήσετε. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να είστε σε θέση να απασχοληθεί γρήγορα, και να καταστήσει σε περισσότερα ηλεκτρονικά βιβλία διαθέσιμα Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να έχετε όλους τους πόρους, τα χρήματα, τη δύναμη και το χρόνο ότι χρειάζονται προκειμένου να είναι σε θέση να συνεχίσουν για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε εκείνοι που είναι μέρος της ομάδας που τους βοηθά σε καθημερινή βάση. Παρακαλώ τους δώστε τη δύναμη για να συνεχίσετε και να δώσετε σε κάθε έναν από τους το σπιρίτσουαλ που καταλαβαίνει για την

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένας από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνατε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύατε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνατε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνατε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνατε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

German – Deutch - Allemand

German Prayers Gebet zum Gott wie man wie horen kann dass meinem Gebet wie bittet Hilfe zu mir zu geben wie man geistige Anleitung

German - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in German Language

Mit Gott sprechen, der Schöpfer des Universums, der Lord:

1., die Sie zu mir dem Mut, die Sachen zu beten geben würden, die ich benötige, um 2. zu beten, die Sie zu mir dem Mut, Ihnen zu glauben und anzunehmen geben würden, was Sie mit meinem Leben tun möchten, anstelle von mir meine Selbst erhebend Wille (Absicht) über Ihrem.

3., denen Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, um meine Furcht vor dem Unbekannten die Entschuldigungen nicht werden zu lassen oder die Grundlage für mich, zum Sie nicht zu dienen.

4., der Sie mir Hilfe, um zu sehen geben würden und zu erlernen, wie man die geistige Stärke ich hat, benötigen Sie (durch Ihr Wort die Bibel) A) für die Fälle voran und B) für meine eigene persönliche geistige Reise.

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen

6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timotheegras 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näeher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näeher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehangen habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebte eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

==========

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite
wie man ewiges Leben u.
Hat

======

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der LageIST, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum mail.yahoo.com

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

begrüßen Ihre Fragen und Anmerkungen durch elektronische Post.

==========

&&&

pessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra (o novo Testamento), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para comprender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.
Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família (e a minha família) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas comprender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,
==========

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.
I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

==========

888888

**&&&

5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječji snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , (novim Oporuka Evanđelje od John), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija (tvoj riječ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te (bog); i da te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog (ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar (zaključak) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitak dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to udarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen (ili te događaj) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe (odnosni) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurali da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i to imati hatar dana Istina Da
==========

Više podno Stranica
Kako to imati Vječan Život

======

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub (od moljenje molba to Bog) je u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevođenje. Mi shvatiti koji su mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ. Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevođenje , ili ukoliko će voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevođenje. Mi više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi ištanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga , mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za pomoć sa prevođenje ili prevođenje funkcionirati. Nemate biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti tren pronaći elektronička pošta adresa smjestiti na dnu ili kraj od ovaj stranica. Nadamo se te htijenje poslati elektronička pošta nama , ako ovaj je od pomoć ili hrabrenje. Mi isto tako hrabriti te to kontakt nas zabrinutost Elektronski Knjiga koju nudimo koji su sa trošak , i slobodan.

Mi obaviti imati mnogobrojan knjiga in stran jezik , ali mi ne uvijek mjesto njima to primiti elektronski (preuzimanje datoteka) jer mi jedini izraditi raspoloživ knjiga ili tema koji su preko molba. Mi hrabriti te to nastaviti to moliti to Bog i to nastaviti naučiti o Njemu mimo čitanje novim Oporuka. Mi dobrodošli na tvoj pitanje i komentirajte mimo elektronička pošta.

**&&&

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla Nemusím (docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible) jeden) do člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b) do já sám osobní duchovní cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce nákyp s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , (Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible (tvůj slovo) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a tvůj slovo (člen určitý Bible)

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe (bůh); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat mysli mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasi jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh (kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláska čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovída.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible (jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízký k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření (konec) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se tato přechodný (či tezaury příhoda) dle jeden Biblický perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit jídlem má druh a Amor sám (příbuzní) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět , aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak? až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

==========

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

======

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčetnější efektivní dešifrování. My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of interpretace domnění a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat mysli tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically (zavádění) poněvadž my ale délat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčetnější dotaz. My dodat mysli tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

dostat instrukce kolem Jemu do četba Nový zákon. My vítat tvůj otázky a poznámky do elektronická pošta.

**&&&

puszka metalowa modlić się za im i tak oni puszka metalowa robić w dalszym ciągu współpracownik

liczniejszy społeczeństwo JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać mi pewien miłość od twój Święty Wyraz (ten Nowy Testament), i ów ty byłby dawać mi duchowy mądrość i orientacja wobec znać ty polepszyć i wobec rozumieć ten okres ów jesteśmy żyjący w. Proszę mi pomóc wobec znać jak wobec zawierać z transakcję ten trudności ów JA jestem skonfrontowany rezygnować codziennie.

Lord Bóg , Współpracownik mi wobec potrzeba wobec znać ty Polepszyć i wobec potrzeba wobec współpracownik inny Chrześcijanie w mój powierzchnia i wokoło ten świat.
JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać ten Elektroniczny książka drużyna i ów który praca od pajęczyny i ów który współpracownik im twój mądrość. JA błagać ów ty byłby współpracownik ten indywidualny członki od ich rodzina (i mój rodzina) wobec nie być duchowo zwodził , oprócz wobec rozumieć ty i ja wobec potrzeba wobec uznawać i następować po ty w na wszelki sposób. i JA zapytać ty wobec czynić tych rzeczy na Boga Jezus , Amen ,

==========

**&&&

Slovenian *Slovenian*

Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

==========

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim prositi

2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti (namen) zgoraj vaš.

3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic ne streči you.
4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim (skozi vaš izraziti z besedami biblija) a) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b) zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.
5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez streči vi več
6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen) jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.
7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , (novi testament evangelij od John), naprej a oseben osnova
9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija (vaš izraziti z besedami) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.
10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami (biblija)
11. to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi (Bog); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).
12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.
13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog (če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.
14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkvica ali a mesto od častiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.
15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija (kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.
16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.
17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled (sklep) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.
18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.
19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.
20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami
21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v razumeti to fenomen (ali od this pripetljaj) s a Biblical perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se (žlahta) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpirač ter svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami , biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz prositi od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

==========

več pravzaprav od stran
kako imeti večen življenje
======

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam (od molitev prošnja v Bog) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas , boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če isčeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten oseben prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically (travnato gričevje) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

==========
==========

&&&

znati vi rajši ter v razumeti epoha od čas to mi smo življenje v.
prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec članstvo od svoj rodbina (ter svoj rodbina) v ne obstati netelesen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz zaprositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

**&&&

kanila sa gumawa. masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.
ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di.
ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.
masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita (ang bago testamento), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.
masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak (at akin mag-anak) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

&&&

joten he kanisteri jatkaa jotta auttaa enemmän ihmiset I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus we lempiä -lta sinun Pyhä Sana (Veres Jälkisäädös), ja että te kimmoisuus we henki- viisaus ja arvostelukyky jotta osata te vedonlyöjä ja jotta käsittää aika -lta aika että me aari asuen kotona. Haluta auttaa we jotta osata kuinka jotta antaa avulla hankala että I-KIRJAIN olen asettaa vastakkain avulla joka aika. Haltija Jumala , Auttaa we jotta haluta jotta osata te Vedonlyöjä ja jotta haluta jotta auttaa toinen Kristitty kotona minun kohta ja liepeillä maailma.

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisaus. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo (ja minun heimo) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa. ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

==========

**&&&

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.
JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.
JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka (den Ny Testamente), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.
Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälpa mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.
JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj (och min familj) till inte bli spiritually lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,

**&&&

kærlighed til jeres Hellig Ord (den Ny Testamente), og at jer ville indrømme mig appel klogskab og discernment hen til kende jer bedre og hen til opfatte den periode at vi er nulevende i.
Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

JEG bed at jer ville indrømme den Elektronisk skrift hold og dem hvem arbejde med den website og dem hvem hjælp sig jeres klogskab. JEG bed at jer ville hjælp den individ medlemmer i deres slægt (og mig slægt) hen til ikke være spiritually narrede , men hen til opfatte jer og hen til ville gerne optage og komme efter jer i al mulig måde. og JEG opfordre jer hen til lave disse sager i den benævne i Jesus , Amen ,

**&&&

ресурсы, деньг, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их смогите продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новыйа завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять периодо времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

спрашиваем, что вы делаете эти вещи in the name of сынок бога, jesus christ, аминь,

&&&

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от can вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам me кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам me а любов на your Свят Дума (определителен член Нов Завещание), и този ти уж давам me духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам me към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам me към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in my площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях your мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство (и my семейство) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

&&&

etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülat adl. şu I am karşı koymak ile her gün. efendi mabut , yardım etmek beni -e doğru istemek -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru yardım etmek diğer Hristiyan içinde benim alan ve çevrede belgili tanımlık dünya. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek belgili tanımlık elektronik kitap takım ve o kim iş üstünde belgili tanımlık website ve o kim yardım etmek onları senin akıllılık.
I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına Isa , amin ,

==========

**&&&

hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktedir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl.
şu onlar lüzum için muktedir almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülat adl.

şu I am karşı koymak ile her gün. efendi mabut , yardım etmek beni -e doğru istemek -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru yardım etmek diğer Hristiyan içinde benim alan ve çevrede belgili tanımlık dünya. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek belgili tanımlık elektronik kitap takım ve o kim iş üstünde belgili tanımlık website ve o kim yardım etmek onları senin akıllılık.
I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına Isa , amin ,

**&&&

Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog
Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist
JA imati nikada molitva pre nego
Važan za Bog
Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć
Se Bog Biti stalo moj život
Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=========

Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj vlastiti volja (namera) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika , inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti you.
4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba (droz tvoj riječ

Biblija) jedan) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P) umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen) JA sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija , (određeni član Novi Zavjet Evanđelje nad Zahod), na temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra Biblija (tvoj riječ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov precizan sporazum nad te (Bog); pa Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog (ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid (zaključak) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen (inače ovih događaj) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe (rodbina) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

==========

Briny podno Stranica
Kako za imati Vječan Život

======

Nama biti dearth da današji foil (nad molitva traženju za Bog) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanin biblioteka inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta račun kod lijeganje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik , ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (skidati podatke) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba kod elektronski pošta.

**&&&

continua la spre ajutor mai mult oameni I pray that tu trec.de la will dă-mi o dragoste de al tău Holy Cuvînt (art.hot. Nou Testament), şi that tu trec.de la will acordă-mi spirit wisdom şi discernment la spre know tu better şi la spre understand art.hot. perioadă de timp that noi sîntem viu înăuntru.
Te rog ajută-mă la spre know cum la spre deal cu art.hot. difficulties that I sînt confronted cu fiecare zi. Lord Dumnezeu , Ajută-mă help la spre nevoie la spre know tu Better şi la spre nevoie la spre ajutor alt Creştin înăuntru meu arie şi around art.hot. lume. I pray that tu trec.de la will a da art.hot.
Electronic carte team şi aceia cine work pe website şi aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot. individual members de lor familie (şi meu familie) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu şi eu la spre nevoie la spre accent şi a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. şi I a intreba tu la spre a face aceştia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

---

**&&&

Молитва к
бога как помолить к
бога как бог может услышать моему
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне
как найти духовное наведение
как найти deliverance от злейшего
духов как поклониться поистине бог
рая как найти христианское
бога как помолить к богу до
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед
важным к влюбленностям бога
бога каждое индивидуальное
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах
запросов молитве
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к
богу о запросах молитве
вами, о вас

==========

Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:

1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для того чтобы помолить

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting мои воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не препятствовать моим страхам неисвестня стать отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстроьте или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне премудрость и сердце заполнило с библейской премудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новыйа завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новыйа завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодоовощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церков или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заключения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или воспринятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить jesus christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away нисколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибыдь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of jesus christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни (родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой разум понимает духовное значение текущие события принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

==========

Больше на дне страницы
как иметь вечнаяа жизнь
======

Мы радостны если этот список (запросов молитве к богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод. Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы принять малое количество вашего времени послать предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам людях также, которые после этого прочитают улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

Также, мы хотим быть уверены и пытаемся связывать то иногда, мы предлагаем книги которые не свободно и которые стоит деньг. Но если вы не можете позволять некоторые из тех электронных книг, то мы можем часто делать обмен электронных книг для помощи с переводом или работой перевода. Вы не должны быть профессиональным работником, только регулярно персона которая заинтересована в помогать.

Вы должны иметь компьютер или вы должны иметь доступ к компьютеру на ваших местных архиве или коллеже или университете, в виду того что те обычно имеют более лучшие соединения к интернету.

Вы можете также обычно устанавливать ваш собственный личный СВОБОДНО учет электроннаяа почта путем идти к mail.yahoo.com пожалуйста принимаете момент для того чтобы считать адрес после того как электроннаяа почта вы расположены на дне или конце этой страницы.

Мы надеемся вы пошлет электроннаяа почта к нам, если это помощи или поощрения. Мы также ободряем вас связаться мы относительно электронных книг мы предлагаем тому без цены, и свободно, котор мы имеем много книг в иностранных языках, но мы всегда не устанавливаем их для того чтобы получить электронно (download) потому что мы только делаем имеющеся книги или темы которые спрашивать. Мы ободряем вас продолжать помолить к богу и продолжить выучить о ем путем читать Новыйа завет. Мы приветствуем ваши вопросы и комментарии электроннаяа почта.

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

&&&

الرجاء مساعدة كل من هم على الخوف والتذكر
إن أنت الله الذي جوب الصلاة والمسؤول عن كل شيء.

أدعو الله أن تفضلتم تشجيعهم ، وانكم حماية ، والعمل &
فيه نوفر أمنهم يشاركون أزر

أدعو الله أن تفضلتم حماية من القوات الروحية وغيرها من
العقبات التي يمكن أن يضرهم وبطء منها على السفل.

الرجاء مساعدتي عندما استخدم هذه عدة جديد لنفكر أيضا
الناس الذين جعلوا من هذه الطبعة المتاحة ، حتى استطيع أن
يصلى عليها وحتى يتسنى لهم الاستمرار في مساعدة عدد
الكبر من الناس.

(الجديد) قسم العهد (أو) تعطيني حب لكل كلمة المقدس ، أو
الروحية أو الحكمة أو اللطف أن تعرف أنك سوف تعطيني
الفضل لهم والفترة الزمنية التي نعيش فيها.

الرجاء مساعدتي في معرفة كيفية التعامل مع الصعوبات
التي تواجه أنني كل يوم. الله يساعدني ترى أن
تعرف أنك الفضل ونريد أن نساعد الآخرين المسيحيين في
بلدي المنطقة وحول العالم.

الذين وأذن بخ الله كم أن يعطي الكتاب الالكترونين المنتخب
تساعدهم حكمتكم.

أدعو الله كلما أن يساعد أفراد أسرتها (وعائلتي) الذي
الطرق. ولكن فهم بكم وترى قبول ومتابعة كلما بكل ، وحيا

أن كم أن بطلب من كم ، واطلب والتوجيه في هذه الأوقات
أن يعطي كما المتعة والتوجيه في هذه الأشياء في إسم يوسع ، أمين
==========
==========

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember
that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus , Amen,

==========

**&&&

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

A FEW BOOKS for NEW CHRISTIANS

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

King James Version – The best and ideal would be the text of the 1611, [referring to the 66 books of the Old and New Testaments] as produced by the original translators.

Geneva Bible – Version of the Old Testament and New Testament produced starting around 1560. Produced with the help of T (Beza)., who also produced an accurate LATIN version of the New Testament, based on the Textus Receptus.

The Geneva Bible (several Editions of it) are available – as of this writing at www.archive.org in PDF

Bible of Jay Green – Jay Green was the Translator for the Trinitarian Bible Society. His work is based on the Ancient Koine Greek Text (Textus Receptus) from which he translated directly. His work encompasses both Hebrew as well as Koine Greek (The Greek spoken at the time of Jesus Christ).

The Translation of the New Testament [of Jay Green] can be found online in PDF for Free

R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander Princeton Theological Seminary
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [available online Free]

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University [available online Free]

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [available online Free]

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of Publication. [available online Free]

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[available online Free]

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...
Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.
Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [available online Free]

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [available online Free]

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [available online Free]

The Papal System from its origin to the present time
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD
1872 – [available online Free]

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [available online Free]

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [available online Free]

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [available online Free]

Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914

[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)
[available online Free]

**&&&

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

HISTORY OF FRENCH CHRISTIANS

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

La Bible Française de Calvin V 1
[available online Free]

La Bible Française de Calvin V 2
[available online Free]

VAUDOIS - A memoir of Félix Neff, pastor of the High Alps [available online Free]

La France Protestante - ou, Vies des protestants français par Haag – 1856 – 6 Tomes [available online Free]

Musée des protestans célèbres

Étude sur les Académies Protestantes en France au xvie et au xviie siècle – Bourchenin – 1882 [available online Free]

Les plus anciennes mélodies de l'église protestante de Strasbourg et leurs auteurs [microform] (1928) [available online Free]

L'Israel des Alpes: Première histoire complète des Vaudois du Piémont et de leurs colonies
Par Alexis Muston ; Publié par Marc Ducloux, 1851
(2 Tomes) [available online Free]

GALLICA – http://gallica.bnf.fr

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available online Free]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon [available online Free]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available online Free]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).
[available online Free]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available online Free]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908) [available online Free]

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [available online Free]

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une société de gens de lettres [available online Free]
(publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz : Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à l'étude des trois langues classiques [available online Free]

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus. Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie...
(Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus) [available online Free]

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piéte chez Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert [available online Free]

Bible-N.T.(francais)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [available online Free]

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson [available online Free]

Reuss, Rodolphe - Les églises protestantes d'Alsace pendant la Révolution (1789-1802) [available online Free]

WEBBER-Ethique_protestante-L'éthique protestante et l'esprit du capitalisme (1904-1905) [available online Free]

French Protestantism, 1559-1562 (1918)
Kelly, Caleb Guyer -[available online Free]

History of the French Protestant Refugees, from the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes 1854 [available online Free]

The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch and Other Foreign Protestant Refugees Settled in 1846 [available online Free]

**&&&

Biblia en lengua española traduzida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translaciones por Cypriano de Valera (misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela) [available online Free]

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at www.archive.org [available online Free]

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [available online Free]

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [available online Free]

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [available online Free]

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [available online Free]

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [available online Free]

Institvcion de la religion christiana;
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Instituzión religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instrucion, que contiene los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo, donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino, Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y illusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [available online Free]

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

HISTORY OF VERSIONS of the NEW TESTAMENT

Part A – For your consideration

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

For Christians who want a serious, detailed and historical account of the versions of the New Testament, and of the issues involved in the historic defense of authentic and true Christianity.

John William Burgon [Oxford] -1 The traditional text of the Holy Gospels vindicated and established (1896) [available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] -2 The causes of the corruption of the traditional text of the Holy Gospel [available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] – The Revision Revised (A scholarly in-depth defense of Ancient Greek Text of the New Testament) [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL by GINSBURG-VOL 1 [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL by GINSBURG-VOL 2 [available online Free]

Horæ Mosaicæ; or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their

internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [available online Free]

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [available online Free]

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [available online Free]

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [available online Free]

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [available online Free]

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [available online Free]

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [available online Free]

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)

Histoire du Canon des Saintes-écritures Dans L'eglise Chrétienne ; Reuss (1863) [available online Free]

Histoire de la Société biblique protestante de Paris, 1818 à 1868 [available online Free]

L'académie protestante de Nimes et Samuel Petit

Le manuel des chrétiens protestants : Simple exposition des croyances et des pratiques - Par Emilien Frossard - 1866

Jean-Frédéric Osterwald, pasteur à Neuchâtel

David Martin

The canon of the Holy Scriptures from the double point of view of science and of faith (1862) [available online Free]

CODEX B & ALLIES by University of Michigan Scholar H. Hoskier (1914) 2 Vol [available online Free]

**&&&

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8th Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the ecclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.

4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a "scholar" who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full aproval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available online or at www.archive.org

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during the Third .... in PDF [can be found online sometimes]
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under .... : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte (München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle
by John S. Conway [online]
http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Questions about (PDF) Ebooks:

- **I notice that you have lists of Ebooks here.**
- **I understand that you may want others to know about the books, but why here ?**

- There are several reasons why this was done.

1) so that people who know nothing about Christianity have a place to start. There are now thousands of books about Christianity available. Knowing where to begin can be difficult. These books simply represent ideas and a potential starting place.

2) so that people can learn what other Christians were like, who lived **before**. We live in a world that still concentrates on the tasks of the moment, but pays little attention to the past. Today, many people do not know HOW other Christians lived their daily lives, in centuries past. Some of these books are from the past. They offer the struggles and the methods of responding through their Christian faith, in their own daily lives, some from hundreds of years ago. In addition, many of those books are documented and have good sources. This seems to be a good way for Christians from the past to encourage those in the present.

3) Histories of certain Christians DO belong to those who are those who are native to those churches, those geographic areas, or who speak those languages.

   But although that is true, many churches today have communities or denominations that have transcended **and surpassed the local geographic areas from where they initially or originally arose.** It is good for believers who are from OTHER geographic areas, to learn more about foreign languages and foreign cultures. Anything that can help to accomplish this, is movement

in the right direction.

4) It is normal for people to believe that if their church or their denomination is in one geographic location, that The history of that place is best expressed by those who are LOCAL historians. Unfortunately, today, this is often NOT accurate.

The reason is that many places have suffered from wars and from local disasters. This is especially true in Africa and the Near and Middle East. The Local historic records and documents were destroyed. Those documents that have survived, has survived OUTSIDE of those Areas of conflict. Much of their earlier history of the Eastern portion of the Roman Empire, is mostly known because of the record keepers of the West, and because of the travelers from the areas of Western Christianity. In many ways, Western Christianity is often still the record keeper of those from the East.

There is a great deal of historical records in the West, about the Near East. Those who live there today in the near East and Middle East know almost nothing about. We suggest some sources that may be of assistance.

- So you want to bring people closer, and that is a good answer, but why include records or books from England or from French speaking authors ?

1) Much of the material dealing with Eastern Orthodoxy OR dealing with the matters of Syria, The Byzantine Empire, Africa or Asia, were written about, in French. Please remember that until very recently, FRENCH was the language of the educated classes around the world, AND that it ***was the MAIN language for diplomats, consuls and ambassadors and envoys.*** As a result, there is value in helping those who

have an interest in French ALSO know where to start, concerning matters of Faith and History.

Some of the material listed in French simply gives people a starting point for learning about Christianity in Europe, from a non-English point of view. Other books are listed so that people can read some of those sources firsthand, for themselves and come to their own conclusions.

English Christians should be happy that they have a great spiritual heritage and examples, and rejoice also that the French can say the same. The examples of the strong and good Christians that have come before belong to everyone to all Christians, to all those who aspire to have good examples.

About the materials that deal with England, most of the world STILL does not realize that the records in England are usually MUCH older than the ecclesiastical records of OTHER areas of the world. England was divided up into geographic areas and Churches had great influence in the nation. That had not changed in England until the last few decades. Some of the records about Christianity in England
Go back for more than one thousand years, in an UNBROKEN line. One can follow the changes to the diocese through the different languages, through the different or changing legal documents and through the
Rights confirmed to the churches.

Other areas of the world are claimed to be very ANCIENT in dealing with Christianity, but there is very little of actual documentation, of actual agreements, of actual legal descriptions, of actual records of local ceremonies, of actual local church councils, of the relationship between the secular State law, and the guidelines or rules of the Church. England was never invaded by those who posed a direct
threat to its church institutions. The records were kept, so the records and documentation are in fact a much stronger
Basis for the documenting of Christianity in earlier times.

Most Christians from the East do not know about this, and it would be good for them to learn more. In addition, there are also records in the Nations and Provinces of Europe, that have been kept where Roman Catholic Records demonstrate the authenticity of earlier Christian groups that pre-date the authority of the Bishop of Rome, even in the Western half of the Roman Empire. Some of those sources are listed herein also.

Finally, in the matter of suggesting books about Christianity and Other languages, please remember that each group likes to learn about its own past, and its own progress.

The French should be humbly proud of those Christians who were in France and who were brave and wise and demonstrated courage and a strong faithfulness to God. The Germans should learn and know the same thing about their history, as should the Spaniards and the Germans, and each and every other Nation and People-group. No matter who we are or where we are from, we can find something positive and good to encourage us and be glad that there were some who came before us, to show us a better way to live, by their faith and their Godly examples.

In closing it would be good perhaps to state what is obvious:

This ebook is likely to travel far and wide. Feel free to post online and use and print.

In many parts of the world, Christianity is deliberately falsely represented. It is represented as IF faith in God would make

someone “anti-intellectual” or somehow afraid of ideas or thinking. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Many people today do not know that the history of science today is edited to leave out the deep Christianity that most of the top scientists have held until very recent times.

Since God created the World and the scientific laws that govern it, it makes sense that God is the designer. No one is more scientific than God.

Many of the great scientists in the World are still Active Christians, with a consciously DEEP faith in God. Christians are not afraid of thinking for themselves. There are many secularists today who attempt to suggest that Christianity is for those who are feeble. The truth is that many of those are too feeble and too intellectually unprepared to answer the questions that Christianity asks of each man and each woman.

Those who do not have faith in Jesus Christ and who are secular simply often worship themselves, under the disguise of the theory of Evolution. But the chaos of the world today leaves most who are secular WITHOUT a guide or a method to explain either purpose in life, or the events that are taking place across the planet. Christianity with its record of 2000 years – (and please do not confuse the Vatican with Christianity, they are often not the same) – has a record of helping people navigate in difficult times.

Christianity teaches leaders to be humble and accountable, it helps merchants to trade honestly, and fathers to love their children and their wife. Christianity finds no value in doing harm to others for the purpose of self-interest. Usually doing harm to others is a method of expressing that ones faith in God is **in**sufficient, therefore [the logic goes, that] harm must be done to others.

Behaving in that wrong manner is simply a Lack of faith in God, and therefore those who harm others from Other faiths and other religions are usually demonstrating a Lack of Faith in the God that *THEY* worship.

If God is all powerful, and if God can change the minds of others, and if God can reveal himself, then WHY harm anyone else who does not agree ? During THIS lifetime, it seems that each of us has the right to be wrong ,and the right to make up his own mind. Is it not up to God to deal with others in the afterlife ?

We provide answers, and help for those who seek truth (yes actual truth can be actually found and discovered, which is a shocking statement to many people who thought this was not genuinely possible).

God is a loving God. He offers Eternal Life to those who repent and believe in his message in the New Testament. But God also allows each individual to decide for themselves. This does not allow any of us to change or decide the rules. God is still God. We all are under his rules every time we are breathing, with each pulse that continues to beat in our heart.

God does not convince people against their Will. That annoys some people also, because they would like God to make decisions for them. But if people want to be Free, let them demonstrate this by exercising their own Freedom of choosing whether to follow God or not. (being able to chose to accept or reject God is not the same as being able to chose the consequences. Only the choice of which direction to Go is up to us. The consequences are whatever God has
Actually declared them to be. Agreeing with Him or not will not change this.

Christianity is a source of internal strength and provides answers that almost no other religious system even claims to provide or attempts to provide.

Something usually happens to those who are intellectually honest and investigate Christianity. Many times, they find that Christianity is the most authentic, accurate and historic account of the history of the world.

It is the *genuine* answers and the genuine internal peace and help that Christians can find through their God which bothers those who are afraid to search for God. We only hope that each person will embrace their spiritual journey
And take the challenge upon themselves to ask the question about how to find Truth and accurate answers.

The answers CAN be found. Some of these books are simply provided to help people find a few of the pieces that will serve as a means to encourage them in thinking and in having their inner questions answered.

We continue to find more answers every day. We have not arrived and we certainly are not perfect. But if we have helped others to proceed a bit farther on their own journeys, certainly the effort will not have been in vain.

Psalm 50:15
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90
91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Psalm 23
23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

"with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart.**

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ? Pray :

Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.
(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me *with her whole heart*, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

PROPHECY, THE END of DAYS, and the WORLD in the Next Few Years.

What you may need to know

There is much talk these days in the Islamic world about the Time of Jacob, also known as the End Times or the End of Days[i].

The records of Christianity and the records of Islam both seem to speak about the End Times. But the records of the Old and New Testaments have a record in the area of prophecy of events that are predicted to occur hundreds of years before they happen, and that record is 100% accurate.

According to Christianity, in order for a prophet or a writer or an author to truly be a prophet of God, that individual must be 100% correct 100% of the time.

This standard is applied to the Old and New Testaments (the Bible), and the verdict is that the Bible is 100% accurate, 100% of the time. History and Archeology confirms this, for those with the patience And courage to seek truth and accuracy.

What has been done sometimes in the name of Christianity, is not always good. But true Christians and Christian examples remain strong, solid and encouraging. True Christians have nothing to regret

nor be ashamed of. Offereing help to others is not wrong.

There are many perspectives on the return of Jesus Christ. The New Testaments seems to predict the return of Two Messiahs BOTH of whom both claim to be Jesus Christ.

The first Messiah who returns to help those who believe in Him actually does not come to Earth. His feet do NOT touch Jerusalem at that point in time. That first Messiah calls his followers (Christ-followers) to Him, and they are caught up or meet Jesus Christ in the air, where their time with God starts at that moment.

The second Messiah is the one who announces that “He” is the one who has returned to Earth to establish His Kingdom. He establishes a Temple in the location of the Dome of the Rock [Temple Mount] in Jerusalem, also re-institutes the jewish sacrifices of the Old Testament, and proclaims that He is going to rule on Earth. Only this Messiah who will call himself “Christ” will be a false Messiah, in other words the False Christ, the Wrong Christ.

During this time, Christians believe that they are to continue to be kind to their friends and neighbors, whether those neighbors and friends are Christians or Moslems or Hindus or anything else. This remains true in the End Times.

In the End Times according to Christianity, Christians are mostly the observers of the greatness of God, explaining to those who want to know, what is taking place in the world and why these things are happening.

In every generation of humans, there are many who claim that they WANT to live in a world without God. For that reason, God is going to give them what they want. Those people will have **1)** a world without God, but where **2)** a false Messiah arrives claiming to be Christ, and only an understanding of accurate Christianity will be able to help and show those people how to have Eternal Life.

The false Messiah comes onto the world stage and exercises power and dominion [over the entire world], ruling from the geographic location of the Ancient Roman Empire.

The false Messiah (obviously) denies that he is false, and institutes a system of global economic domination of a global economic system of money.

That money is a “symbolic” currency. As Christians today understand this, the currency of the False messiah is not based on Gold or Silver.

The currency that the False messiah establishes is “cashless”. It does not require paper currency. In fact, the new currency will be global, and it is expected to be cashless, without actual currency.

But it will be based on banking principles in the West, and this False Messiah will cause those who are jewish to believe that their Messiah has returned. Like much of the rest of the world, many will be deceived by the False Messiah who will accomplish many miracles and will institute his system of global economic domination.

The False Messiah will cause that the entire world and governmental structure will cause the implementation of his false economic system of currency.

That economic system is a system of global dominance and global slavery. The global bankers will endorse this plan, believing that they will reap even greater profits than they currently do based on their system of unjust usury.

This global currency will depend on computers to work, and computers will be used to keep records of all economic transactions all over the world. This will be a closed economic system, one that can only be used by those who have accepted the false currency of the False Messiah.

The False Messiah will cause each person to be obligated to accept to use the new currency, and each individual will be required to give homage, or attention, or reverence or adoration or some kind of worship, or allegiance or loyalty to the false messiah, in order to be able to use the new cashless currency.

The new cashless currency will have one feature that those “who have wisdom” will recognize: the new

cashless system in order to be used will require each human to have a particular mark or “identifier” or system of individual identification for each and every single separate person on the planet.

That may seem impossible. But even now, there are millions and billions of computer records that are kept on the populations of all nations that are already using modern banking. Therefore it is not difficult to understand that keeping track of 7 billion humans around the world is not anything that is difficult, even at this moment.

This system may seem impossible to establish especially for those not familiar with the details of power inside the European Union or the West. But then if all of this is only fiction, then it should not harm anyone to read this, and then prove many years from now that all of these concerns were false.

The new cashless system will incorporate a number within itself, as part of its numbering system. That number has been identified and predicted for two thousand years: it is the number “six hundred and sixty six” or 666.

That may seem impossible, but actually this number is already used as a primary tracking number within the computer inventory systems of the world, long before you have read these few pages.

The number is already incorporated in almost all goods and products that are sold around the world: the

number is within something called the Bar Code that can be found on all products for sale around the world.

Please remember that in order for all of this to be significant, it must be part of an economic system that requires each human to receive or accept their own numbering on their right hand or their forehead. The mark could be visible, but it is likely to be invisible to the eyes, but visible to machines, scanners and computers.

This bar code has a formal name: it is called the UPC or Universal Product Code.

An individual UPC number is assigned to each physical product that is sold on this planet. The UPC or Universal Product Code already does incorporate that number 666 in all products.

The lines [vertical lines] and the spacing between them, and the lines themselves, their own symetry determine the numbers and how those lines [the UPC bar code] are read or scanned by the computers used today.

The UPC has 666 built within it, and it is simply the two long lines on the **left** of the bar code, the two long lines on the **right** of the bar code, and the two long lines in the **middle** of the bar code. The two long lines on the left are read by computers and scanners as the number “six” [6], and so are the two long lines in the middle and the right side. Together, they form a part of the bar code that in fact is 6 - 6 - 6 or six hundred and sixty six.

Well it will not take long for some to dispute this. Even some theologians have taken to dispute the disclosure of the number 666, suggesting instead that the correct number to watch for prophetically is not 666 but 616.

That is simply foolishness and a distraction. When this economic system is implemented, one of the signs that will accompany this will be the leaders of all faiths and all religions who will falsely state that there is no problem and no risk in accepting the mark of the slave, the mark of those who accept to worship the False Messiah.

These events were discussed a long time ago in the Old Testament book of Daniel, and in the Final and last book of the New Testament which is also called the Revelation of the Apostle Saint John, or simply “Revelation”.

The Apostle John was the last living apostle of Jesus Christ. He lived until around the year 95 A.D. and he is the one who taught the early church and the early Christians which books of the Bible were written by his fellow Apostles (and remember he wrote five books of the New Testament himself, the gospel of John, the small Epistles of 1 John, 2 John and 3 John, and the book of Revelation), and could be used and trusted.

The early Christians knew which books were to be included in the Bible and which books were not.

A modern book has explained much of this. It was simply called "*Jesus is coming*" and was written by W.E.B Blackstone.

It is easy to dismiss Christians as zionists. (Not all Christians are zionists in anycase). [and obviously, being pro-jewish is NOT the same thing as being in favor of the official government of israel. And one can be a Christian and desire good for **both** Jews and Arabs]. But Christian Zionists are not perceived friends of the jews when they are warning the Jews, even about their Jewish state, that the Messiah who comes to tell them that he is their Messiah, will be the False Messiah.

The Ancient Book of Daniel is in the Old Testament. It must be read alongside the New Testament book of Revelation, in order to give understanding to those who want to understand prophecy and the events predicted in the End Times or the End of this Age.

Christians understand that God is the one who is God, and He brings about the End Times because the planet does not belong to itself. The planet does not belong to Humans, or to the false [demonic] beings who pretend to come from other planets.

The planet belongs to God and He is the one who causes everyone rich and poor, to understand through the events in the End of Days, that God is serious about being God, and humans do not have much time to get their own life in order, and to give an account to God who is going to return and require that account of each Human, on a personal and individual basis.

That task is so impossible to understand that all that humans can do is understand and come to God, with the understanding that God may or may not require their sacrifice, but He does require those who seek Him to read and understand and follow the words and doctrines of Jesus Christ as explained in the New Testament. [The Gospel of John is a good place to start].

All those who have come before can do, is leave a few things around, for those who will be left to try to understand these events in a very short period of time.

The literal understanding of the Times of the End is that they will last seven years, and that much of humanity will perish during that time through a variety of catastrophes and disasters, all of which God refuses to stop for a planet that has been saying that they do not need Him anymore.

If they do not need Him, then they should not complain when these events occur. If they Do need God, then they should be honest enough to admit this, try to find God, pray to find God and that they will not be deceived and that God would help them to find Him.

The economic system that requires a mark may have a different formulation for the number 666. It may stay the same as it is now, or it may change. But at this current time, no one is [yet] required to have this mark personally on their mark or forehead, though if the dollar dies or is replaced by a new currency, the new currency may be the one that is either an interim

currency, or the new currency of the mark, to be used only by those who accepted to be marked [electronically branded], so they can then use their mark along with the mark of the new economic system.

A “beast” is a monster, but one that at the same time is usually both 1) ferocious and \
2) evil in addition to being overpowering and strong.

The new economic system will be ferocious and overpowering. It will be directed by the False Messiah and the Beast. (There are 3 Evil guys described in the book of Revelation). The economic system using the mark, becomes the “mark of the beast”, because of two factors:

1) the one who runs and directs the system is a beast who is ruled by Evil and by Satan
2) the economic system of the mark of the beast takes on those characteristics of the beast also.

[the system for those who refuse to go along will not be kind nor tolerant, but more likely a combination of the worst of the roman empire, the worst of stalinist soviet communist USSR, and the worst of the the time under Hitler.]

It will be impossible to buy anything without the mark of the beast. Most likely, it may start out as optional and quickly become mandatory. As soon as the economic mark will be made mandatory, it will become a crime of life or death to try to conduct economic transactions without the official government

permission, from the millions and millions of people who have foolishly already decided to consent to accept the mark. It will also be a capital crime to help or assist anyone who would refuse to accept the mark. Therefore the system of the beast will prevent neutrality: it will prevent people from having the choice of being able to “not make a choice”.For that reason, all humans will chose, and then God will classify each person according to the choice that they have made, that choice having Eternal consequences.

You can be assured that there will be billion dollar contracts by public relations firms to convince you that accepting your individual mark on your right hand or forehead will help you, will save civilization, will help mother earth, will help us all work collectively, will allow to work, and oh yes, would allow you, incidentally to be able to buy food to eat.

The book of Revelation says those who accept the mark undergo a “deception”, the implication being that those who accept the mark are spiritually deceived into acceptance of the upside-down universe: where evil is viewed as good, and good is viewed as evil.
At that point, the new Messiah would be perceived as real and genuine by those who have accepted the mark, until later on when they will realize that they have been deceived, but at that point it will be impossible for them to change their mind or their commitment to the false Messiah, and this would have Eternal Consequences for them. The time to decide therefore is before that time. Now would probably be a good time, in case these things matter to you, who are reading this.

6 6 6

This is a **Bar Code.** It is officially called the UPC **U**niversal **P**roduct **C**ode.
It has been supplemented by the use of RFID Tags

The "6-6-6" are the two vertical lines on each side of the bar code, along with the middle two lines. They are used to tell the computers how to align the bar code for scanning.

6 6 6

6 6 6

IS the UPC
UNIVERSAL
PRODUCT
CODE
the Precursor System
to **Individual Human Branding**
?

Did you just laugh ?

Those sillly bar codes...

That was pretty funny ...

But seriously...What does your laughter tell you about yourself ?

Does it tell you that the idea of tracking you is so strange,
that you have really never thought about it before ?

Do you think that other people may have thought about it,
even though **you** might not ?

England has more than 2 Million cameras right now.
Do they track everything because all things are a strong danger ?
Or…do the cameras track people…***just in case*** ?

So what do you think would happen if someone
could track you 1) 100% of the time 2) with 100% certainty
3) with 100% accuracy 4) with 100% of all that you do ?

If Tracking with a mark on your right-hand or forehead
becomes mandatory by law, and it will be a crime to not
have that mark, and it will also be impossible to buy or
sell without it, do you know how you would respond ?

What would you do if your eternal destiny largely depended
on your answer to this question ?

If you are still here ***when*** these questions are valid, you
should know your eternal destiny (after death…for eternity)
does depend on your answer.

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the First Beast How All humans will be the ones Deceived and actually ALL Humans [with one exception] Worship the Beast

The Power of the Beast comes from Satan

Satan

Revelation 13:1
2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard,
and his feet were as the feet of a bear,
and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him**
his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Oops: Satan-worship is not a good idea

Revelation 13:
4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power
unto the beast: and they **worshipped the beast**,
saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

The Beast

Revelation 13:
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme
his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and
to overcome them: **and power was given him**
over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

5 minutes of information to change your Eternal destination ?

The Beast

Revelation 13:
8 And **all** that dwell upon the earth **shall worship him**,
whose names are **not** written
in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Every single human worships the beast, *unless* their individual name is written in God's book of life

It takes a special understanding to understand what is being said.

Revelation 13:
9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Note: The First Beast is the Anti-Christ

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the *Second* Beast and 666

The False Prophet

Revelation 13:
13:11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

False Prophet

The AntiChrist

Revelation 13:
12 And **he** exerciseth all the power of the **first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein **to worship the first beast,** whose deadly wound was healed.

Revelation 13:
13 And **he** doeth great wonders, so that **he** maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which **he** had power to do in the sight of **the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

False Prophet

Revelation 13:15 And **he** had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Image of the beast may be a Robot or computer image,or a hologram, But it is an entity through which the Beast [Anti-Christ] extends power over mankind

Revelation 13:16 And **he causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, **to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads**:
17 And ***that no man might buy or sell***, save [except] he that **had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.**

"Man" = Mankind, men AND women

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let **him that hath understanding** count the number **of the beast**: for it is **the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** [6-6-6]

The Book of Revelation needs to be read along with the O.T. Book of Daniel in order to make sense. For more understanding on Babylon in Revelation, see the book The Two Babylons by Hislop

What is the "Book of Life" ? Is *YOUR* name in it ?

(Phil 4:3 KJV) **[Saint Paul Knew of the Book of Life:]** And I entreat **[ask]** thee also, true yokefellow, **[fellow-worker]** help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names **are in** the **book of life**.

(Rev 3:5 KJV) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the **book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Anti-Christ

(Rev 13:8 KJV) And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are **not written in** the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Rev 17:8 KJV) The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, **whose names were not written in** the **book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Rev 20:12 KJV) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Note: this is NOT salvation by good works. Remember Matthew 25:32
And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: This is simply where the books are opened to divide those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ from those who have not. As Jesus said John 8:24: **"for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins"**. See the **rest of the pages herein** for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

(Rev 20:15 KJV) And whosoever was **not found written** in the **book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.

(Rev 21:27 KJV) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's **book of life**.

(Rev 22:19 KJV) And if any man **shall take away from the words** of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the **book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. This warning in Rev 22:19 refers to Institutions or Translators who change the words of the Bible

Note:The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the pre-existent Creator of the Universe (John 1)

666 = Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - 1833 - London -. Free PDF available online

God claims that He knows each of our hearts. God also claims to know everything about us, all of our accomplishments and all of our sins also. But God sends Jesus Christ to save us through His words in the New Testament. Those who ignore them take a heavy risk to themselves, especially where this risk is one of Eternity.

As the saying goes, Eternity is a long time to be wrong. For that reason, it is important to understand who Jesus Christ truly is and who He actually claimed to be.

Here is where all of this connects back to the End of Days: Those who accept to take and participate in the economic system that incorporates the use of the number “six hundred and sixty six” on their right-hand or their forehead forfeit [give up] their opportunity for Eternal Life and Heaven, and Eternity with God.

According to the Bible, Satan is not some clever guy meant to give people just “ a little bit of harmless fun”. Satan is not your budy. Satan is not your friend, simply out to help you have a “good time”.

Satan is a real being, who is one of the most powerful and intelligent beings ever created.

He used to be an Angel, but turned against God. Satan is the one who will be in charge of the planet during the time of the false Messiah.

This is standard historic Christian doctrine, and this is the doctrines that have been proclaimed since the Early Christians. These are NOT innovations, these are not anything new. [sources - Free - provided at the of this for those who want to know more in PDF Download]

You may ask: Well, what does this have to do with the End of Days and the Economic System ?

God wants people to worship him Freely, but if they want to oppose God, God will allow them to make that choice. But making a choice, is not the same thing as being able to chose the consequences of that choice.

There is no one in Christianity who will convince anyone against their Will to worship God. God tells each person they are responsible. From that point on, the burden is on them, they can respond to God or not, and their own response determines their own fate and consequences, especially for Eternity.

The nature of a God is that He makes the rules and is not required to explain anything to anyone. However because God loves each person and wants them to chose Him (and not chose to follow Satan), God wrote roughly 1500 pages of material in the Old and New Testament (the Bible) to help people make their own choice.

The specific characteristic of accepting to use the Economic [most likely cashless] system is that those humans who use it must agree to accept the False messiah as their own savior.

The Bible refers to this as worship. Let us not loose track of definitions: It does not matter whether the person will admit this or not. Worship consists of doing the actions that a deity, such as God, would understand worship to be.

God says that those who accept to take the economic mark in their right-hand or their forehead will forfeit their Life with Him, and will never be able to be saved.

From that point on, those who have accepted to use the economic system by the mark on their right hand or forehead have declared themselves - by their action - to be the enemy of God.

But God is the one who deals with those who are His enemies. The presumption is also that those who have agreed to accept the new economic cashless system which uses the mark have undergone an internal change. By their action, they have agreed to be under the dominion of evil (just like those who accepted Sauron in the Lord of the Rings) and this new allegiance to the False Messiah, His economic system of the mark, and the acceptance of the ruler of the False Messiah who will accomplish many false miracles (through the power of the fallen angel Satan) has consequences: it will change the person who takes this mark, even while they will deny that inner transformation to the willing acceptance of evil has taken place.

In anycase, it will not be enough to reject the Mark. People who decide to reject the mark, and there will be

millions, are hardly okay or alright. They will have very little time to actually decide and accept to believe the words of Jesus Christ in the New Testament, if they can find New Testaments that are accurate.

The New Testament that is accurate is that which has been used by the Historic Christian Church for thousands of years. If it was good enough for the Earlier Christians, it remains good enough today.

This would be the New Testaments that are based on the received text of the Koine Greek New Testament. This would include the Scrivener Version of 1860 [FHA Scrivener] [do not use versions of his, published after his death], and the standard Koine Greek version of the New Testament published by Cura. P. Wilson, such as the version of 1833.

These two Ancient Koine Greek Testaments are based on the {western calendar} 1550-51 greek text of Robert Estienne, sometimes called Stephens or Stephanus.

The False Messiah in the New Testament has another name. He is not the true Christ, therefore by falsely claiming to be the true one, he reveals himself to be the AntiChrist. But remember at that point in time where He rules, he will not be officially claiming to be evil. On the contrary, he will claim to be the true Messiah of love, miracles and peace.

These facts then are what missionaries may share. Missionaries do not work for any government of the West, as this is prohibited and illegal in the West.

[Missionaries in Islam often ARE funded by their own islamic republic].

Christian Missionaries have only one goal which is to inform and acquaint you with facts that you may find interesting and that may save your Eternal life for you and your family.

Listening to any missionary will not make you a Christian. Missionaries are ordinary people. They have decided that they will try to help others by presenting truth and kindness to others. Those who hear what they have to say are free to accept or reject what they say. That is all.

Missionaries are usually very educated and devote much time (often many years) to learning about other people and about other cultures. They do not try to do this in order to gain their Eternal Life. By definition, Christians *already have* accepted and received Eternal Life.

Christians do not need to worry about Salvation by doing good works*. For the true Christian, there is no relationship between good works and obtaining salvation*. Salvation for each individual on the planet is Free, Christians are those who have understood and accepted to believe this. They already possess this from the instant that they become Christians and accept the words of Jesus in the New Testament.

Missionaries do NOT earn their way to heaven by saving or converting other people.

Missionaries agree to share the good news of Christianity, because of the individual and personal good that this same message has accomplished for them, on the inside of who they are. Missionaries risk a lot to communicate the Love of God to others. Most people cannot even understand this. Many people today have lives that are without hope and without purpose. Millions are aimless and without goals on the larger scale. But Christians will risk much to share the gospel with others, because that is what God commands them to do and wants them to do.

In England the challenge is not that people are ignorant of how to be saved and have Eternal life. Many are, but the challenge is for those who have already heard this to understand that this is really true, genuinely accurate. It is easy to hide doubts behind the walls of the propaganda that is falsely called “science” these days.

People think they must not admit to being religious, since this might not be “sophisticated”. But God is the most sophisticated one of all. As the saying goes: **He is no fool to give up that which cannot keep, in order to gain that which he cannot loose**” [referring to Eternal Life offered by God through Christ].

As they will admit, Missionaries are sinners also. If you do not believe this, ask them. Then ask them what they have done about their own sins, and listen to their answers. Missionaries do not claim to be better than others. They only claim that the mercy of God that has

been given to them, can be given to everyone else also.

Missionaries could be anywhere else in the world. They may not have to come to your area of the planet. But if God sends them there, maybe you should thank God that he cares enough to send those who risk hardship and difficulty for being brave enough to try to obey God and give you information that may save your Eternal life.

Most missionaries have given up a life of comfort and riches that they could have had in their own nations. They have made this choice to try to show the love of God to others. This example is worthy of kindness and respect.

Christians usually are there to help, or to establish schools or hospitals. Christians do not do these things in order to earn or merit their eternal life. They do these things as a result of being transformed and changed for the betterment [amelioration] of others, by God

Christians are not a witness to themselves, but to the God that they serve. Those who worship a mean and cruel God will become mean and cruel. Those who worship a God of love and help and mercy and kindness will demonstrate love, help, mercy and kindness to others. People become like the God they serve.

Some people say that if a person has harmed a Christian, that they cannot become a Christian. But

that is NOT true. Saint Paul, even before he became a Christian persecuted Christians. Then God showed Him how Paul was acting against God. Paul became a Christian.

Jesus Christ came to save everyone including murderers and prostitutes. No one is holy enough to be allowed into Heaven with any sins or imperfection in their life. God is too Holy to allow this. God can regenerate and change anyone if they are sincere when they repent, and if they are seeking God with all of their heart. Read it for yourself in the New Testament gospel of John.

There is no need to be afraid, or to allow fear to be in control. Christianity teaches a life of inner peace, not a life ruled by fear.

No one in true Christianity will ever convert you by force, since that would be disrespectful to God, and an infringement upon His dominion. There are many people in religions that are very rich because they try to censor and keep information from reaching those who would benefit most by it.

Many of those same people are rich, and do not want their positions to be affected. They would rule by fear and the threat of force and violence. Humans who try these methods bring great curses upon themselves. Questions that have been raised legitimately require answers. The events which have been predicted will occur. They cannot be stopped by humans (though they may be delayed by prayer).

There are some books listed along with this New Testament. We would urge you to consider them so that you may find the answers you are seeking:

Historic Mainstream Books that may be of use:

Jesus is Coming by W.E.B. Blackstone
available online for Free [PDF] at www.archive.org

How to study the Bible by R.A. Torrey
available online for Free [PDF]

The Canon of the Old and New Testaments by Archibald Alexander - available online for Free [PDF]

Pilgrim's Progress - An explanation of the life as a Christian, in narrative. Very good, Other language versions are known to exist in French, German, Dutch, Arabic, and Chinese. Available online for Free Pdf and maybe from Google Books.

an explanation of the number 666 = " Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed" name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - best for those Christians and/or for those who know English language well Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

<u>Versions of the Bible that are sound and accurate include:</u>

Ethiopic New Testament – 1857
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Italian Diodati Edition – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books
Spanish – 1602 Reina Valera Edition - Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Arabic Bible - 1869 Cornelius Van Dyke [We recommend the original editions of 1867 and 1869 only] - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Sanskrit / Sanscrit Bible – Yes, Sanskrit is still used today in India. The Sanscrit edition that is accurate is the version by Wenger. Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Tamil – (Tamou)
Edition of 1859 (India)
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Karen – The Karen New Testament (Sgau Karen)
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Burmese – Myanmar – Burma – New Testament available. Edition of 1850.
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Hindi – The New Testament in Hindi, also called Hindustani. Editions preferable before 1881.
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Le Nouveau Testament – Ostervald – 1868-72
(be cautious as many Ostervald and David Martin versions in French have been altered). The french

version of Louis Segond is popular but is actually based on the text of Westcott and Hort.
Accurate Osterval version available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Hungarian Bible – 1692 – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Persian New Testament – 1837 version of Henry Martyn - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible by Lockyer.

The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey.

The Case for Christ - Strobel

Eines Christen reise nach der seligen ewigkeit : welche in unterschiedlichen artigen sinnbildern, den gantzen zustand einer bussfertigen und gottsuchenden seele vorstellet in englischer sprache beschrieben durch Johann Bunjan, lehrer in Betford, um seiner fürtrefflichkeit willen in die hochteutsche sprache übersetzt

Le voyage du Chrétien vers l'éternité bienheureuse : ou l'on voit représentés, sous diverses images, les différents états, les progrès et l'heureuse fin d'une ame Chrétienne qui cherche dieu en Jésus-Christ

Auteur(s) : Bunyan, John (1628-1688). Auteur du texte
Le pèlerinage d'un nommé Chrétien - écrit sous l'allégorie d'un songe / [par John Bunyan] ; trad. de l'anglais avec une préf. [par Robert Estienne]
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Baxter, Richard Title Die ewige Ruhe der Heiligen. Dargestellt von Richard Baxter.

Pilgerreise zur seligen Ewigkeit. Von Johann Bunyan. Aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt

Der himlische Wandersmann : oder Eine Beschreibung vom Menschen der in Himmel kommt: Sammt dem Wege darin er wandelt, den Zeichen und der Spure da er durchgehet, und einige Anweisungen wie man laufen soll das Kleinod zu ergreifen / Beschrieben in Englischer Sprache durch Johannes Bunyan.

Il pellegrinaggio del cristiano / tradotto dall' inglese di John Bunyan dal Stanislao Bianciardi
Firenze : Tipografia e. Libr. Claudiana

Author Bunyan, John, 1628-1688
Title Tian lu li cheng
[China] : Mei yi mei zong hui, 1857

El viador, bajo del simil de un sueño por Juan Bunyan

"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

-- Article 18 of the U.N. Universal Declaration of Human Rights --

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

[i]The subject of the End Times in the west is called Biblical Prophecy. For more information on this topic, feel free to consult the standard books on this including: The Late Great Planet Earth (Lindsey), and the Charts of Clarence Larkin may give someone a quick overview. Things to come by Dwight Pentecost is interesting though technical. Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Cumbey will offer a quick read to those who are able to obtain a rare copy. The Christian in Complete Armor by Gurnall [Free Online] will offer a source of spiritual strength to those who have the courage and wisdom to read it.

Some of Larkin's Material is available for Free online.

Remedy and Help for Occult & Demonic Forces

We include this short section for those who would like to take immediate action, in order to help their life or the life of someone that they care about.

The following covers a topic called the topic of “disembodied spirits” or the topic of Spirits in the world around us.

Christianity teaches that there are 1) spiritual forces that are created by Him, and that work with God, and 2) that there are spiritual forces that rebelled against God, and try to use their influence to harm the good that God accomplishes.

Christianity does NOT recognize that there are neutral spiritual forces. Christianity does not recognize that there are spirits that roam the earth with no destination or purpose. Christianity teaches that spiritual forces may attempt to contact or respond those who seek them, and that those forces are evil and will do harm to humans.

The reason is that Humans can be deceived by spiritual forces that would claim to be good, but are not. The Christian solution is to simply have nothing to do with forces that are not part of the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ.

Those who disagree have the right to chose, but should not complain if they find out that the spiritual forces they contact truly are evil and deceive them. Most people do NOT find this out for many years, until their life is wasted and it is too late to do much for God. THAT is exactly the purpose of those forces, to cause humans to spend their life and their time chasing things which do not matter instead of investing in their own spiritual future, in the afterlife.

Some people think that life is to be lived on Earth, while others understand that life here is simply a down-payment. Life here is simply time to prepare for the next thousands of years, with God and others who serve Him.

Christianity does NOT recognize the category of spiritual entities (spirits) that are full of Mischief, or mischievous.

Christianity would conclude that those spirits, where they actually exist, are causing mischief as a trick to prompt humans to become involved with them, in the same manner as a human will pull a piece of string in front of a CAT in order to watch the cat react.

There are humans who have ALREADY found out that certain spiritual forces are Evil. These people have tried to get rid of them but do not know how. There is no solution that exists other than to genuinely become a Christian and then take the steps that the Bible instructs.

Incantations and rituals do not “force” any spiritual entity to do anything. No ritual by a priest was ever effective BECAUSE it was a ritual, or because it contained certain words. However, spirits DO respond to those who are truly Chrsitians, and THEY can certainly tell those who are genuinely Christians (followers of the true Jesus Christ), and those who are faking this or are insincere. It is a BAD idea to attempt to fool or deceive a Demon. THAT does not work, AND humans who try this only end up with much ensnarement by those demonic forces.

There are solutions to these dilemmas. None of them will work for those who are not saved or for those who are NOT Christian. Try it if you want, but be prepared for the consequences.

Demonic Spirits play by the rules that GOD lays down and NOT by the rules that you may have been mis-led into believing by some slick occult publishing company.

Witches have precious little power in fact, and the few that do are under such oppression and such personal bondage that they have no freedom, but they will not speak this truth to others.

The price of their freedom (they have been told) is the ensnarement or seduction of others. The following prayers are provided in case they are of assistance. Those who use them must be true Christians, and recognized by God as such.

Having said that, spiritual warfare and spiritual conflict (since this IS that area: the conflict in spiritual realms between spiritual forces) is very much like running or any other long distance task: it is long term preparation that makes the difference.

A new Christian is NOT to be dealing with demonic forces, and would be well advised to seek advice from those who are serious, sober, and committed genuine Christians for many years, before dealing with these areas.

Many books have been written on this topic. Many of them are written by those who are occultists who are possessed and seeking to mislead others. We will recommend OTHER Christian books at the end of this section for those who wish to pursue these matters with the seriousness they deserve. Most of the books available in these areas for Christians are written in English or German.

Also, it may not be enough to pray these prayers once. It may take much time to have the impact desired. In order to have personal victory in these areas over demonic spirits:

1) One must be a Genuine Christian

2) One must seek to actively follow God
3) One must spend much TIME reading the Bible, and
4) One must spend much TIME praying and learning HOW to pray to God in the name of Jesus Christ, in accordance (agreement) with the information and principles explained in the New Testament.

prayer of renunciation of Demonic Forces

Prayer to renounce witchcraft and/or any spiritual practice contrary to God and His given instructions

{Whether you have decided to become a Christian 20 years ago or five minutes ago, you can still pray this prayer. If you are not a Christian believer, or if you are confused about what this means, no problem. Just go to the section on how to become a Christian, pray that prayer, and then come back and pray this one}

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should Lord, I find this prayer difficult and I pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and mean it.

Lord, I come to you because I am a true Christian believer, I _(your name here)_____, being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11). I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence from acting that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would give me your spiritual strength and your spiritual protection. I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me.

I come before you in prayer today In the name of Jesus Christ because I want to renounce any and all practices that are contrary to you or to your teachings. I come before you today in the name of Jesus Christ.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any contact or seeking of any spirit or spiritual entity other than

the Christian Triune God or the Son of God, Jesus Christ. I want to renounce any and all of my behaviors and practice of allowing myself to contact the spiritual world or pray to/ through spiritual entities or people, that are not Jesus Christ.

I recognize that the Bible states that we can only come to God through Jesus Christ, and through no other persons or spirits.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any and all of my spiritism, spirit-contact, witchcraft and occult practices, as well as any spiritual or other practice which is against you or contrary to you, and I ask for your favor and help to help me renounce these activities.

At this moment, I choose by my own will to renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those whom I have joined. I include blood relatives as well as adoptive relatives and any mates, or any others whom I have joined such as lovers, seducers whether these were my (whichever applies to you - if you are not sure...include them all) wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. In the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, curse, fetish, decision, intention, word or thought, or gesture, and I hereby renounce any and every fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bringing works of darkness to my own life.

Lord God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11)

I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior,

through His Blood that was shed for me,

through his precious Body given for me,

through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer,

I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by the sins of those before me.

I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, Spiritually wrong promise, or evil covenant, curse, action, word, or deed or attitude - from my actions or my past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth. By this action today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out in my life - effective as far back as needs be to the very first though, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).

I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You God, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me this day, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will. I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my sins on the cross.

Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to

serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you. I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring true Christian friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus, and I thank you that I am now free in deed, according to what you have shared with you in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27).

(Note: take time to look up these verses in the Bible which can be found in the Bible. You may want to write them down, and memorize them as well. It is good practice and will serve you well).

I pray Lord that you would help me to remember that each time I am tempted, that I can come back and talk with you, and read the Bible for strength and encouragement.

In the name of Jesus Christ I have asked all of these things, and I thank you for giving them to me, Amen.

The Spiritual Problems caused by Spiritual Explorations of Witchcraft & Dark Spirituality - Hereditary Witchcraft

There is such a thing as occult forces that try to force families to serve them, for many decades, and for many generations. Some families did not KNOW how to fight the demonic spirits. Therefore they gave in to them, and serve those forces, and try to force their other family members to do this.

This needs to be resisted, but true freedom and true resistance can only be found in those who truly accept and believe the message of Jesus Christ as the New Testament confirms and explains. This is only ONE book of many portions of the New Testament. The New Testament is comprised of 27 books.

Prayer to be forgiven for sins committed while exploring darkness and/or evil and prayers to be forgiven for sins committed in & during witchcraft

Some people will wrongly tell you that this prayer cannot or will not have a good impact on your life. Whether they consciously know it or not, those who say that are people who are trying to trick you. But if this prayer would really have no effect on your life, then it certainly cannot hurt to pray it.

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should. Lord, I find this prayer difficult and pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and be totally sincere. Lord, I come to you because I am now a true Christian believer, and because I, (your name here) , being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to

you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11).

I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would strengthen me as I pray this and that my mind would be clear, and that I would be able to concentrate on talking with you and on what I would like to pray. I thank you for coming to my help as you said you would in the Bible, and despite the tricks of any evil forces to convince me of the opposite. I thank you that you Love me Lord, even if I do not always feel as though you do because I am not perfect.

I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me. I thank you Lord, because I know that you are more powerful than the forces which may have been controlling my life, and which were exercising influence in my life that I want to be sure is terminated and over. I come to you in prayer today Lord, because I want to be delivered from all consequences of hereditary involvement in the occult or any occult curses which have impacted my life and/or hereditary witchcraft and all of the sins and curses which have come from those activities. I choose by my own will and I do now renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those past and present whom I have joined.

Choosing by my own will Lord Jesus Christ, I renounce any and all curses or effects of my past actions, habits, thought processes and any other activity or intention contrary to your character and contrary to your word the Bible. any relatives of mine who have been in the occult which you know about Lord, and whereby I am or have been affected by any of their actions, thoughts, words or deeds. **In your name and by my will with your help and depending upon you, I renounce** all occult blessings, all occult heritage and all occult consequences, as well as any demonic spirits or inspiration,

which have a basis for interference or influence in my life, either because of my own actions or because of the actions of any of my ancestors or relatives which has an effect on me- whatever evil effect that might be.

In this renunciation Lord, I include blood and adoptive relatives and any mates, such as lovers, seducers and rapists wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, action, curse, fetish, gesture, and fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bring works of darkness to my own life.

[you should take time out at this point, recalling to your mind any known names or circumstances - especially if there have been rapes or seductions that you know about, from or towards you, or that you participated in or witnessed. Take each situation and person individually and ask the Lord to forgive you of your involvement and participation in each of these situations. Where the situation applies instead to others, ask that they would come to realize the wrongness of their action, and that they would be drawn to the Lord and that they would repent and be saved]

Lord, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11) I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior, through His Blood that was shed for me, through his precious Body given for me, through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer. I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by my sins or the sins of those before me. I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, or evil covenant, curse, or fetish from the past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth.

By this action right now today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out - effective as far back as needs be to the very first though, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You, Father, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You here and now as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1) Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me today, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will.

I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my redemption on the cross. Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you.

I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. I ask Lord that you would give me spiritual discernment so that I would not be deceived by others, and so that I would follow you in the ways that you want me to. I pray that you would help me to understand you and know you better and that you would help me be an effective messenger of yours to communicate the truths of the Gospel and live and stand up for You. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you that I am now free in

deed, according to what you have shared with me in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27). In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

LIST OF ACCURATE BOOKS on the OCCULT / DEMONIC SPIRITS for those who are CHRISTIANS and who sincerely want to know more to help themselves, and their family members

These books are available at a bookstore online at www.amazon.com . They MAY be available through other places online (on the internet).

Demonology Past and Present by **Kurt Koch**- Available ALSO in German

Occult ABC by Kurt Koch - Available ALSO in German

Other Books by Kurt Koch - Available ALSO in German

Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word by Merril Unger

The Beautiful Side of Evil by J. Michaelsen

Inside the New Age Nightmare: For the First Time Ever...a Former Top New Age Leader Takes You on a Dramatic Journey by Baer

Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey

Die sanfte Verführung (Cumbey Constance)
Book Description: 1987. Die Autorin beschreibt in diesem Standardwerk Entstehung, Lehren, Ziele und okkulte Wurzeln der New-Age-Bewegung. Sie enthüllt beklemmende

Parallelen zur ....biblischer Endzeitprophezeiungen. Hardcover, guter Zustand, Verlag Schulte & Gerth, Taschenbuch Neues Zeitalter (Geheimwissen), Religiöse Zeitfragen S. 300,

A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age Messiah (ISBN: 0935897003 / 0-935897-00-3) Cumbey, Constance Pointe Publishers

The Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Overcoming the Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Destroying the Works of Witchcraft Through Fasting & Prayer by Ruth Brown

Orthodoxy & Heresy: A Biblical Guide to Doctrinal Discernment by Robert Bowman

Beyond Seduction: A Return to Biblical Christianity by D. Hunt

Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan - The most widely translated Christian book after the Bible. (Yes, an edition in German, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Portugues, and Arabic have all been made). Note: Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan is available for FREE online.

The Christian in Complete Armour, or, A treatise of the Saints by Pastor (Rev.) William GURNALL - in One Volume or in Three Volumes - available for FREE online
(the term "saints" used here simply means Christians).

كتاب

العهد الجديد لربنا ومخلصنا يسوع

المسيح

قد تُرجِم حديثًا من اللغة اليونانية

اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحاحاتها

انجيل متى	اصحاحاته	٢٨	١ تيموثاوس	"	٦
انجيل مرقس	"	١٦	٢ تيموثاوس	"	٤
انجيل لوقا	"	٢٤	تيطس	"	٣
انجيل يوحنا	"	٢١	فليمون	"	١
اعمال الرسل	"	٢٨	العبرانيين	"	١٣
رومية	"	١٦	يعقوب	"	٥
١ كورنثوس	"	١٦	١ بطرس	"	٥
٢ كورنثوس	"	١٣	٢ بطرس	"	٣
غلاطية	"	٦	١ يوحنا	"	٥
افسس	"	٦	٢ يوحنا	"	١
فيلبي	"	٤	٣ يوحنا	"	١
كولوسي	"	٤	يهوذا	"	١
١ تسالونيكي	"	٥	رؤيا يوحنا	"	٢٢
٢ تسالونيكي	"	٣	وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سفرًا		

انجيل متى

الاصحاح الاول

١ كتاب ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابرهيم* ٢ ابرهيم ولد اسحق. واسحق ولد يعقوب.
و يعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوتهُ. ٣ ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.
وحصرون ولد ارام. ٤ وارام ولد عميناداب. وعميناداب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلمون.
٥ وسلمون ولد بوعز من راحاب. وبوعز ولد عوبيد من راعوث. وعوبيد ولد يسى. ٦ ويسى ولد
داود الملك. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. ٧ وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد
ابيا. وابيا ولد آسا. ٨ وآسا ولد يهوشافاط. ويهوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عُزِّيَّا. ٩ وعزيا
ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١٠ وحزقيا ولد منسى. ومنسى ولد آمون. وآمون
ولد يوشيا. ١١ ويوشيا ولد يكنيا واخوتهُ عند سبي بابل. ١٢ وبعد سبي بابل يكنيا ولد شألتيئيل.
وشالتيئيل ولد زربابل. ١٣ وزربابل ولد ابيهود. وابيهود ولد أَلياقيم. والياقيم ولد عازور.
١٤ وعازور ولد صادوق. وصادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد أَليود. ١٥ واليود ولد أَليعازر. وأَليعازر
ولد متان. ومتان ولد يعقوب. ١٦ ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي
يُدعَى المسيح* ١٧ فجميع الاجيال من ابرهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن داود الى سبي بابل
اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً

١٨ اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امهُ مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا
وُجدت حبلى من الروح القدس* ١٩ فيوسف رَجُلها اذ كان بارًّا ولم يشأ ان يشهرها اراد تخليتها
سرًّا* ٢٠ ولكن فيما هو متفكرٌ في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهر لهُ في حلمٍ قائلاً يا يوسف
ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حُبِل بهِ فيها هو من الروح القدس.
٢١ فستَلِد ابنًا وتدعو اسمهُ يسوع. لانهُ يخلص شعبهُ من خطاياهم* ٢٢ وهذا كلهُ كان لكي يتمَّ ما قيل
من الرب بالنبي القائل. ٢٣ هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابنًا ويدعون اسمهُ عمانوئيل الذي تفسيرهُ
الله معنا

٢٤ فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امرهُ ملاك الرب واخذ امرأتهُ* ٢٥ ولم يعرفها حتى
ولدت ابنها البكر. ودعا اسمهُ يسوع

الاصحاح الثاني

١ ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أَيام هيرودس الملك اذا مجوس من المشرق قد

کتاب

پیمان تازهٔ

خداوند ورهانندهٔ ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کردهٔ

افضل الفضلآ المسیحیّه

هنری مارْتِن کشیس انکلیسی ایست

که در دار السّلطنت لَنْدَنْ محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبْل سوسَیَّتِي

کرّت سیّم بدار الطّباعه بنده کمترین رِچارد واطس

انکلیسي مطبوع کردید

سنه ۱۸۳۷

مسیحیّه

فهرست این کتاب مقدس

انجیل متّي آغاز میکند در صحیفهٔ 1

انجیل مرقس 83

انجیل لوقا 135

انجیل یوحنّا 221

کتاب اعمال حواریان 288

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل روم . 371

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل قرنتُس . 405

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس حواري باهل قونتُس 437

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بکلتیّان . . 459

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بافسسیّان . 470

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل فِیلپي 481

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بقلُسیّان . 489

رسالهٔ اوّل پولس بتسلُنیقیّان . 496

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس بتسلنیقیّان . 503

رسالهٔ اوّل پولس بتیموثیوس . . 507

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس بتیموثیوس . . 516

رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس 522

رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون 526

رسالهٔ پولس بعبریّان 528

رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواري . . . 552

رسالهٔ عام اوّل پطرس حواري . . 561

رسالهٔ عام دویّم پطرس حواري . 570

رسالهٔ عام اوّل یوحنّاي حواري . 576

رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحنّاي حواري . 585

رسالهٔ عام سیّم یوحنّاي حواري . 586

رسالهٔ عام یهوداي حواري . . . 587

کتاب مکاشفات یوحنّاي الهي . . 590

LE

NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE

NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVALD

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE

41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.
Available sometimes [and Free (gratis)] at www.archive.org

TABLE DES LIVRES

DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

	Nombre des chap.	Pages
Évangile selon saint Matthieu .	28	1
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52
Évangile selon saint Luc	24	85
Évangile selon saint Jean . . .	21	139
Les Actes des Apôtres	28	179
Épître de saint Paul aux Romains	16	232
Ire Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	16	255
IIe Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	13	277
Épître aux Galates	6	292
Épître aux Éphésiens	6	300
Épître aux Philippiens	4	307
Épître aux Colossiens	4	313
Ire Épître aux Thessaloniciens.	5	318
IIe Épître aux Thessaloniciens.	3	323
Ire Épître à Timothée	6	326
IIe Épître à Timothée	4	332
Épître à Tite	3	336
Épître à Philémon.	1	339
Épître aux Hébreux	13	340
Épître de saint Jacques.	5	357
Ire Épître de saint Pierre	5	362
IIe Épître de saint Pierre	3	369
Ire Épître de saint Jean	5	373
IIe Épître de saint Jean.	1	379
IIIe Épître de saint Jean.	1	380
Épître de saint Jude.	1	381
Apocalypse de saint Jean	22	383

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	CHAPTERS.
Matthew	28
Mark	16
Luke	24
John	21
The Acts	28
Epistle to the Romans ...	16
I. Corinthians	16
II. Corinthians...	13
Galatians	6
Ephesians	6
Philippians	4
Colossians	4
I. Thessalonians	5
II. Thessalonians	3
I. Timothy	6
II. Timothy	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
Hebrews	13
Epistle of James	5
I. Peter	5
II. Peter	3
I. John	5
II. John	1
III. John	1
Jude	1
Revelation	22

新約全書目錄

馬太傳音書	八十二章計
可馬傳音書	六十章計
加路傳音書	四十二章計
翰約傳音書	一十二章計
使徒行傳	八十二章計
羅馬人書	六十章計
林多前人書	六十章計
林多後人書	三十章計
加拉太人書	六章計
弗所人書	六章計
腓立比人書	四章計
西羅哥人書	四章計
迦尼羅撒帖前人書	五章計
迦尼羅撒帖後人書	三章計
摩提太前書	六章計
摩提太後書	四章計
提多書	三章計
門立腓書	一章計
來伯希人書	三十章計
雅各書	五章計
彼得前書	五章計
彼得後書	三章計
翰約第一書	五章計
翰約第二書	一章計
翰約第三書	一章計
猶大書	一章計
默示錄	二十二章計

Chinese Simplified - Request to God

。

==========

亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子的书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。
请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。
我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。
请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。
God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

==========

。
==========

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。 請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。
我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。
請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

==========

Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

==========

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。
我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。
請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

==========

Korean - Request to God

◦
==========
너에 관하여 더를 배운 친애하는 신, 우리가 하기 위하여 이 신약이 풀어 놓았다 고 너를 감사하십시요. 이 전자 책을 이용할 수 있게 하기를 위해 책임있는 사람을 돕십시요. 빨리 일한 그들을 돕라, 전자 책을 이용할 수 있게 하십시요 너를 위해 일한 유지하 그들이 위하여 필요로 하는 모든 자원, 돈, 힘 및 시간을 있을것을 돕십시요. 팀의 부분 이는 그들을 돕십시요 그들을 매일 돕. 너가 그들을 하는 원한다 고 그들의 각자에게 일을 위해 영적인 이해를 계속하, 주기 위하여 그들에게 힘을 주십시요. 그들의 각자가 공포를 있고지 않을것을 그리고 너가 기도를 응답하는 모두에게 맡겨져 있는 이고 신 이는 것을 생각하지 않을 것을 돕십시요.

나에 의하여 그리고 안으로 접전된다 고 너가 그들을 격려할텐데, 일 & 내각 보호하고 고 너가 그들을, 고가 기도한다. 나에 의하여 너가 그들을 해치나 아래로 감속할 수 있은 다른 장애 또는 영적인 힘에서 그들을 보호할텐데 고가 기도한다. 나가 그들과 그래서 수 있는다 하기 위하여, 나가 또한 이 판을 이용할 수 있게 한 사람의 생각하기 위하여 이 신약을 이용할 때 나를 돕십시요 그들을 위해 기도할 사람을 더 돕것을 계속한 할 수 있는다 너가 나에게 너의 신성할 낱말 (신약)의 사랑을 줄텐데 것,

그리고 기도한다 나에 의하여 너를 더 잘 알, 우리가 살아있는 기간 이해하기 위하여 너가 나에게 영적인 지혜 및 감식력을 줄텐데 고가. 나가 매일에 대결한다 고 나가 곤란을 다루기 위하여 어떻게 알l것을 돕십시요. God주는, 나가 너를 더 잘 알, 나의 지역안에 그리고 전세계 다른 기독교인을 돕라 싶고 싶을것을. 나에 의하여 너가 웹사이트에 일하는 전자 그들을 너의 지혜 돕책 팀을 및 그들을 및 그들을 줄텐데 고가 기도한다. 나에 의하여 너가 그들의 가족 (및 가족)의 개인적인 일원을 영적으로 속이지 않을것을 돕l텐데 고가, 그러나 너를 이해하, 각 방법안에 너를 받아들이, 따르고 싶기 위하여 기도한다. 그리고 나는 너에게 예수에 맹세하여 이 일을,Amen하라고 묻는

Japanese - Request to God
==========
親愛なる神、私達があなたについての詳細を学べるようにこの新約聖書が解放されたことありがとう。 この電子本を使用できるようにさせる為に責任がある人々を助けなさい。それらを速く働ける助け電子本を使用できるようにさせなさい それらがあなたのために働き続けられる必要とする資源すべて、お金、強さおよび時間があるのを助けなさい。
チームの部分であるそれらを助けなさいそれらを毎日助ける。それらにしてほしいことそれらのそれぞれに仕事のための精神的な理解を続け、与えるためにそれらに強さを与えなさい。それらのそれぞれが恐れを持たないのをそして祈りに答えるすべてを担当し、神であることを覚えないのを助けなさい。 私によっては従事していることそれらを励ます、仕事及び大臣保護することそれらを、ことが祈り。
私によってはそれらに害を与えか、または遅らせることができる他の障害か精神的な力からそれらを保護することが祈る。 私がそれら及び従ってことができるように、私がまたこの版を使用できるようにさせた人々について考えるのにこの新約聖書を使用するとき私を助けなさいそれらのために祈るより多くの人々を助け続けるできる 私によっては私にあなたの神聖な単語(新約聖書) の愛を与えること、そして祈るもっとよく知り、私達が生きている一定期間を理解するために私に精神的な知恵および大きい理解を与えることが。
私が毎日と直面されること私が難しさを取扱う方法を知るのを助けなさい。
God 主は、私がもっとよく知り、私の区域のそして世界中の他のクリスチャンを助けたいと思いたいと思うのを助ける。 私によってはウェブサイトに取り組むおよびそれらを与える電子それらをあなたの知恵助ける本のチームをおよびチームをことが祈る。私によっては家族(および私の家族)の個々のメンバーが精神的に欺かれないのを助ける言うことがわかり、あらゆる方法で受け入れ、続きたいと思うためにことが祈る。 そして私はイエス・キリストの名でこれらの事を、アーメンするように頼む、
==========

Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der LageSIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und SieSIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamen konnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook has been released so that we are able to learn more about you and wiser versions. Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more resources available to help others. Please help them to have all the resources, the funds, the strength and the time that they need and ask for in order to be able to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and that you protect them physically and spiritually, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them or their work and projects, or slow them down. Please help them to find Godly friends who are able to help. Provide helpful transportation for their consistent use.
Remind me to pray for them often as this will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and understanding so they can better follow you, and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us